

**TIGHT BINGING  
BOOK**

***BROWN BOOK***

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY

OU\_210777

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY



**OSMANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY**

Call No. **821-91  
195C** Accession No. **9716**  
Author **R.3 Noyes, A.**  
Title **Collected Poems.**

This book should be returned on or before the date  
last marked below.

---



# **COLLECTED POEMS**



# COLLECTED POEMS

BY

ALFRED NOYES

VOL. III.

THE LORD OF MISRULE  
TALES OF THE MERMAID TAVERN  
THE WINE-PRESS  
THE SEARCH-LIGHTS  
A BELGIAN CHRISTMAS EVE  
A SALUTE FROM THE FLEET

William Blackwood & Sons  
Edinburgh and London

1920



## CONTENTS OF VOL. III.

	PAGE
THE MAY-TREE . . . . .	1
THE WAGGON . . . . .	2
OLD GRILY SQUIRREL . . . . .	3
THE LORD OF MISRULE . . . . .	5
CRIMSON SAJIS . . . . .	9
THE HILI-FLOWERS . . . . .	12
BEYOND DEATH . . . . .	14
THE PSYCHE OF OUR DAY . . . . .	16
THE RIVER OF STARS . . . . .	18
THE DAY OF REMEMBRANCE . . . . .	23
THE STRANGE GUILST . . . . .	25
GHOSTS . . . . .	27
AFTER RAIN . . . . .	28
TO A FRIEND OF BOYHOOD, LOST AT SEA . . . . .	29
THE CRAGS . . . . .	31
THE SONG-TREE . . . . .	34
A SPELL . . . . .	36
BLIND MOONE OF LONDON . . . . .	39
A KNIGHT OF THE OCEAN-SEA . . . . .	43
A COINER OF ANGELS . . . . .	56
BLACK BILL'S HONEY-MOON . . . . .	76

THE SIGN OF THE GOLDEN SHOE . . . . .	97
THE COMPANION OF A MILE . . . . .	117
BIG BEN . . . . .	131
THE BURIAL OF A QUEEN . . . . .	142
<i>FLOS MERCATORUM</i> . . . . .	170
RALEIGH . . . . .	199
THE WINE-PRESS . . . . .	224
THE PRAYER FOR PEACE . . . . .	263
THE SWORD OF ENGLAND . . . . .	266
THE HEART OF CANADA . . . . .	267
THE SEARCH-LIGHTS . . . . .	268
THE RETURN OF THE HOME-BORN . . . . .	270
THE BRINGERS OF GOOD NEWS . . . . .	272
THE TRUMPET-CALL . . . . .	274
THE CRY IN THE NIGHT . . . . .	277
THRICE-ARMED . . . . .	279
FORWARD . . . . .	280
THE REPEAL . . . . .	282
THE TRUMPET OF THE LAW . . . . .	283
A BELGIAN CHRISTMAS EVE . . . . .	290
A SALUTE FROM THE FLEET . . . . .	320
IN MEMORY OF A BRITISH AVIATOR . . . . .	325
BEFORE THE WORLD . . . . .	327
THE SACRED OAK . . . . .	329
A KNIGHT OF OLD JAPAN . . . . .	336
ON THE EMBANKMENT . . . . .	337
THE IRON CROWN . . . . .	340
ENCELADUS . . . . .	341
IN MEMORIAM, SAMUEL COLERIDGE-TAYLOR . . . . .	348
INSCRIPTION . . . . .	350
THE TORCH . . . . .	351
THE WORLD'S WEDDING . . . . .	353

## CONTENTS.

## vii

THE GREAT NORTH ROAD . . . . .	355
THE OUTLAW . . . . .	357
THE HEDGE-ROSE OPENS . . . . .	359
AT EDEN GATES . . . . .	360
LAMPS . . . . .	361
PARACLETE . . . . .	362
THE DEATH OF A GREAT MAN . . . . .	364
THE INNER PASSION . . . . .	365
VALUES . . . . .	367
A COUNTRY LANE IN HEAVEN . . . . .	368
THE TITANIC . . . . .	369
TO THE DESTROYERS . . . . .	370
THE ROMAN WAY . . . . .	371
ASTRID . . . . .	373
THE INIMITABLE LOVERS . . . . .	375
A SONG OF HOPE . . . . .	378
OLDER THAN THE HILLS . . . . .	379
FOUR SONGS (AFTER VERLAINE) . . . . .	380
A SKY-SONG . . . . .	383
THE CAROL OF THE FIR-TREE . . . . .	384



# COLLECTED POEMS.

---

## THE LORD OF MISRULE AND OTHER POEMS.

---

### THE MAY-TREE.

THE May-tree on the hill  
Stands in the night  
So fragrant and so still  
So dusky white,

That, stealing from the wood  
In that sweet air,  
You'd think Diana stood  
Before you there.

If it be so, her bloom  
Trembles with bliss.  
She waits across the gloom  
Her shepherd's kiss.

Touch her. A bird will start  
From those pure snows,—  
The dark and fluttering heart  
Endymion knows.

## THE WAGGON.

CRIMSON and black on the sky, a waggon of clover  
Slowly goes rumbling, over the white chalk road ;  
And I lie in the golden grass there, wondering why  
So little a thing

As the jingle and ring of the harness,  
The hot creak of leather,  
The peace of the plodding,  
Should suddenly, stabbingly, make it  
Dreadful to die.

Only, perhaps, in the same blue summer weather,  
Hundreds of years ago, in this field where I lie,  
Cædmon, the Saxon, was caught by the self-same thing :  
The serf lying, black with the sun, on his beautiful  
wain-load,  
The jingle and clink of the harness,  
The hot creak of leather,  
The peace of the plodding ;  
And wondered, O terribly wondered,  
That men must die.

## OLD GREY SQUIRREL.

A GREAT while ago, there was a school-boy.  
He lived in a cottage by the sea.  
And the very first thing he could remember  
Was the rigging of the schooners by the quay.

He could watch them, when he woke, from his window,  
With the tall cranes hoisting out the freight.  
And he used to think of shipping as a sea-cook,  
And sailing to the Golden Gate.

For he used to buy the yellow penny dreadfuls,  
And read them where he fished for conger-eels,  
And listened to the lapping of the water,  
The green and oily water round the keels.

There were trawlers with their shark-mouthed flat-fish,  
And red nets hanging out to dry,  
And the skate the skipper kept because he liked 'em,  
And landsmen never knew the fish to fry.

There were brigantines with timber out of Norroway,  
Oozing with the syrups of the pine.  
There were rusty dusty schooners out of Sunderland,  
And ships of the Blue Cross line.

And to tumble down a hatch into the cabin  
Was better than the best of broken rules;  
For the smell of 'em was like a Christmas dinner,  
And the feel of 'em was like a box of tools.

## OLD GREY SQUIRREL.

And, before he went to sleep in the evening,  
The very last thing that he could see  
Was the sailor-men a-dancing in the moonlight  
By the capstan that stood upon the quay.

*He is perched upon a high stool in London.  
The Golden Gate is very far away.  
They caught him, and they caged him, like a squirrel.  
He is totting up accounts, and going grey.*

*He will never, never, never sail to 'Frisco.  
But the very last thing that he will see  
Will be sailor-men a-dancing in the sunrise  
By the capstan that stands upon the quay. . . .*

*To the tune of an old concertina,  
By the capstan that stands upon the quay.*

## THE LORD OF MISRULE.

"On May-days the wild heads of the parish would choose a Lord of Misrule, whom they would follow even into the church, though the minister were at prayer or preaching, dancing and swinging their may-boughs about like devils incarnate."—*Old Puritan Writer*.

ALL on a fresh May morning, I took my love to church,  
 To see if Parson Primrose were safely on his perch.  
 He scarce had won to *Thirdly*, or squire begun to snore,  
 When, like a sun-lit sea-wave,  
 A green and crimson sea-wave,  
 A frolic of madcap May-folk came whooping through the  
 door :—

Come up, come in with streamers !  
 Come in with boughs of may !  
 Come up and thump the sexton,  
 And carry the clerk away.  
 Now skip like rams, ye mountains,  
 Ye little hills, like sheep !  
 Come up and wake the people  
 That parson puts to sleep.

They tickled their nut-brown tabors. Their garlands flew  
 in showers,  
 And lasses and lads came after them, with feet like dancing  
 flowers.  
 Their queen had torn her green gown, and bared a shoulder  
 as white,  
 O, white as the may that crowned her,  
 While all the minstrels round her  
 Tilted back their crimson hats and sang for sheer delight :

Come up, come in with streamers !  
 Come in, with boughs of may !  
 Now by the gold upon your toe  
 You walked the primrose way.  
 Come up, with white and crimson !  
 O, shake your bells and sing ;  
 Let the porch bend, the pillars bow,  
 Before our Lord, the Spring !

The dusty velvet hassocks were dabbled with fragrant dew.  
 The font grew white with hawthorn, it frothed in every pew.  
 Three petals clung to the sexton's beard as he mopped and mowed at the clerk,  
 And "Take that sexton away," they cried ;  
 "Did Nebuchadnezzar eat may ?" they cried.  
 "Nay, that was a prize from Betty," they cried, "for kissing her in the dark."

Come up, come in with streamers !  
 Come in, with boughs of may !  
 Who knows but old Methuselah  
 May hobble the green-wood way ?  
 If Betty could kiss the sexton,  
 If Kitty could kiss the clerk,  
 Who knows how Parson Primrose  
 Might blossom in the dark ?

The congregation spluttered. The squire grew purple and all,  
 And every little chorister bestrode his carven stall.  
 The parson flapped like a magpie, but none could hear his prayers ;  
 For Tom Fool flourished his tabor,  
 Flourished his nut-brown tabor,  
 Bashed the head of the sexton, and stormed the pulpit stairs.

High in the old oak pulpit  
 This Lord of all mis-rule—  
 I think it was Will Summers  
 That once was Shakespeare's fool—  
 Held up his hand for silence,  
 And all the church grew still :  
 "And are you snoring yet," he said,  
 "Or have you slept your fill ?

"Your God still walks in Eden, between the ancient  
 trees,  
 Where Youth and Love go wading through pools of prim-  
 roses.  
 And this is the sign we bring you, before the darkness fall,  
 That Spring is risen, is risen again,  
 That Life is risen, is risen again,  
 That Love is risen, is risen again, and Love is Lord of all.

At Paske began our morrice  
 And ere Pentecost our May ;  
 Because, albeit your words be true,  
 You know not what you say.  
 You chatter in church like jackdaws,  
 Words that would wake the dead,  
 Were there one breath of life in you,  
 One drop of blood, he said.

*He died and He went down to hell!* You know not what  
 you mean.  
 Our rafters were of green fir. Also our beds were green.  
 But out of the mouth of a fool, a fool, before the darkness  
 fall,  
 We tell you He is risen again,  
 'The Lord of Life is risen again,  
 The boughs put forth their tender buds, and Love is Lord  
 of all !

He bowed his head. He stood so still,  
They bowed their heads as well.  
And softly from the organ-loft  
The song began to swell.  
*Come up with blood-red streamers,*  
The reeds began the strain.  
The *vox humana* pealed on high,  
*The spring is risen again !*

The *vox angelica* replied--*The shadows flee away !*  
*Our house-beams were of cedar. Come in, with boughs of may !*  
The *diapason* deepened it--*Before the darkness fall,*  
*We tell you He is risen again !*  
*Our God hath burst his prison again !*  
*The Lord of Life is risen again ; and Love is Lord of all.*

## CRIMSON SAILS.

*WHEN Salomon sailed from Ophir . . .*

The clouds of Sussex thyme  
 That crown the cliffs in mid-July  
 Were all we needed—you and I—  
*But Salomon sailed from Ophir,*  
 And broken bits of rhyme  
 Blew to us on the white chalk coast  
 From O, what elfin clime?

A peacock butterfly flaunted  
 Its four great crimson wings,  
 As over the edge of the chalk it flew  
 Black as a ship on the Channel blue . . .  
*When Salomon sailed from Ophir,—*  
 He brought, as the high sun brings,  
 Honey and spice to the Queen of the South,  
 Sussex or Saba, a song for her mouth,  
 Sweet as the dawn-wind over the downs  
 And the tall white cliffs that the wild thyme crowns,  
 A song that the whole sky sings:—

When Salomon sailed from Ophir,  
 With Olliphants and gold,  
 The kings went up, the kings went down,  
 Trying to match King Salomon's crown,

But Salomon sacked the sunset,  
Wherever his black ships rolled.  
He rolled it up like a crimson cloth,  
And crammed it into his hold.

*Chorus* : Salomon sacked the sunset !  
Salomon sacked the sunset !  
He rolled it up like a crimson cloth,  
And crammed it into his hold.

His masts were Lebanon cedars,  
His sheets were singing blue,  
But that was never the reason why  
He stuffed his hold with the sunset sky !  
The kings could cut their cedars,  
And sail from Ophir, too ;  
But Salomon packed his heart with dreams,  
And all the dreams were true.

*Chorus* : The kings could cut their cedars,  
Cut their Lebanon cedars ;  
But Salomon packed his heart with dreams,  
And all the dreams were true.

When Salomon sailed from Ophir,  
He sailed not as a king.  
The kings—they weltered to and fro,  
Tossed wherever the winds could blow ;  
But Salomon's tawny seamen  
Could lift their heads and sing,  
Till all their crowded clouds of sail  
Grew sweeter than the Spring.

*Chorus* : Their singing sheets grew sweeter,  
Their crowded clouds grew sweeter,  
For Salomon's tawny seamen, sirs,  
Could lift their heads and sing :

When Salomon sailed from Ophir  
With crimson sails so tall,  
The kings went up, the kings went down,  
Trying to match King Salomon's crown ;  
But Salomon brought the sunset,  
To hang on his Temple wall ;  
He rolled it up like a crimson cloth,  
So his was better than all.

*Chorus* : Salomon gat the sunset,  
Salomon gat the sunset ;  
He carried it like a crimson cloth  
To hang on his Temple wall.

## THE HILL-FLOWERS.

## I.

*Moving through the dew, moving through the dew,  
Ere I waken in the city—Life, thy dawn makes all things  
new !  
And up a fir-clad glen, far from all the haunts of men,  
Up a glen among the mountains, O, my feet are wings again !*

Moving through the dew, moving through the dew,  
O mountains of my boyhood, I come again to you,  
By the little path I know, with the sea far below,  
And above, the great cloud-galleons with their sails of rose  
and snow ;

As of old, when all was young, and the earth a song unsung,  
And the heather through the crimson dawn its Eden incense  
flung  
From the mountain-heights of joy, for a careless-hearted  
boy,  
And the lav'rocks rose like fountain sprays of bliss that  
ne'er could cloy,

From their little beds of bloom, from the golden gorse and  
broom,  
With a song to God the Giver, o'er that waste of wild  
perfume ;  
Blowing from height to height, in a glory of great light,  
While the cottage-clustered valleys held the lilac last of  
night,

So, when dawn is in the skies, in a dream, a dream, I rise,  
 And I follow my lost boyhood to the heights of Paradise.  
 Life, thy dawn makes all things new! Hills of Youth, I  
     come to you,  
 Moving through the dew, moving through the dew.

## II.

Moving through the dew, moving through the dew,  
 Floats a brother's face to meet me! Is it you? Is it you?  
 For the night I leave behind keeps these dazzled eyes still  
     blind!

But O, the little hill-flowers, their scent is wise and kind;

And I shall not lose the way from the darkness to the day,  
 While dust can cling as their scent clings to memory for  
     aye;

And the least link in the chain can recall the whole again,  
 And heaven at last resume its far-flung harvests, grain by  
     grain.

To the hill-flowers clings my dust, and tho' eyeless Death  
     may thrust

All else into the darkness, in their heaven I put my trust;  
 And a dawn shall bid me climb to the little spread of  
     thyme

Where first I heard the ripple of the fountain-heads of  
     rhyme.

And a fir-wood that I know, from dawn to sunset glow,  
 Shall whisper to a lonely sea, that swings far, far below.  
 Death, thy dawn makes all things new. Hills of Youth, I  
     come to you,

Moving through the dew, moving through the dew.

## BEYOND DEATH.

## I.

IN lonely bays  
 Where Love runs wild,  
     All among the flowering grasses,  
 Where light, light, light, as a sea-bird's wing  
     The chuckle of the child-god passes,  
 O, to awake, to shake away the night  
     And find you dreaming there,  
 On the other side of death, with the sea-wind blowing  
     round you,  
 And the scent of the thyme in your hair.

## II.

Tho' beauty perish,  
 Perish like a flower,  
     And song be an idle breath,  
 Tho' heaven be a dream, and youth for but an hour,  
     And life much less than death,  
 And the Maker less than that He made,  
     And hope less than despair,  
 If Death have shores where Love runs wild,  
     I think you might be there.

## III.

Re-born, re-born  
 From the splendid sea,  
     There should you awake and sing,  
 With every supple sweet from the head to the feet  
     Modelled like a wood-dove's wing,—

O, to awake, to shake away the night,  
And find you happy there,  
On the other side of death, with the sea-wind blowing  
round you,  
And the scent of the thyme in your hair.

## THE PSYCHE OF OUR DAY.

As constant lovers may rejoice  
 With seas between, with worlds between,  
 Because a fragrance and a voice  
 Are round them everywhere :  
 So let me travel to the grave,  
 Believing still—for I have seen—  
 That Love's triumphant banners wave  
 Beyond my own despair.

I have no trust in my own worth ;  
 Yet have I faith, O love, for you,  
 That every beauty in bloom or leaf,  
 That even age and wrong  
 May touch, may hurt you, on this earth,  
 But only, only as kisses do ;  
 Or as the fretted string of grief  
 Completes the bliss of song.

That you shall see, on any grave  
 The snow fall, like that unseen hand  
 Which O, so often, pressed your hair  
 To cherish and console :  
 That seas may roar and winds rave,  
 But you shall feel and understand  
 What vast caresses everywhere  
 Convey you to the goal.

So was it always in the years  
 When Love began, when Love began  
 With eyes that were not touched of tears  
 And lips that still could sing—

And all around us, in the May,  
The child-god with his laughter ran,  
And every bloom, on every spray,  
Betrayed his fluttering wing.

So hold it, keep it, count it, sweet,  
Until the end, until the end.  
It is not cruelty, but bliss  
That pains and is so fond :  
Crush life like thyme beneath your feet,  
And O, my love, when that strange friend,  
The Shadow of Wings, which men call Death  
Shall close your eyes, with that last kiss,  
Ask not His name. A rosier breath  
Shall waken you—beyond.

## THE RIVER OF STARS.

(A TALE OF NIAGARA.)

*THE lights of a hundred cities are fed by its midnight power.  
Their wheels are moved by its thunder. But they, too, have  
their hour.*

*The tale of the Indian lovers, a cry from the years that are  
flown,*

*While the river of stars is rolling,*

*Rolling away to the darkness,*

*Abides with the power in the midnight, where love may find  
its own.*

She watched from the Huron tents, till the first star shook  
in the air.

The sweet-pine scented her fawn-skins, and breathed from  
her braided hair.

Her crown was of milk-white blood-root, because of the  
tryst she would keep,

*Beyond the river of beauty*

*That drifted away in the darkness*

Drawing the sunset thro' lilies, with eyes like stars, to the  
deep.

He watched, like a tall young wood-god, from the red pine  
that she named;

But not for the peril behind him, where the eyes of the  
Mohawks flamed.

Eagle-plumed he stood. But his heart was hunting afar  
 Where the river of longing whispered . . .  
 And one swift shaft from the darkness  
 Felled him, her name in his death-cry, his eyes on the  
 sunset star.

She stole from the river and listened. The moon on her  
 wet skin shone.

As a silver birch in a pine-wood, her beauty flashed and  
 was gone.

There was no wave in the forest. The dark arms closed  
 her round.

But the river of life went flowing,  
 Flowing away to the darkness,  
 For her breast grew red with his heart's blood, in a night  
 where the stars are drowned.

*Teach me, O my lover, as you taught me of love in a day,  
 Teach me of death, and for ever, and set my feet on the way,  
 To the land of the happy shadows, the land where you are  
 flown.*

—And the river of death went weeping,  
 Weeping away to the darkness.—  
*Is the hunting good, my lover, so good that you hunt alone?*

She rose to her feet like a shadow. She sent a cry thro'  
 the night,  
*Sa-sa-kuon*, the death-whoop, that tells of triumph in fight.  
 It broke from the bell of her mouth like the cry of a  
 wounded bird,

But the river of agony swelled it  
 And swept it along to the darkness,  
 And the Mohawks, couched in the darkness, leapt to their  
 feet as they heard.

Close as the ring of the clouds that menace the moon with  
 death,  
 At once they circled her round. Her bright breast panted  
 for breath.

With only her own wild glory keeping the wolves at bay,  
While the river of parting whispered,  
Whispered away to the darkness,  
She looked in their eyes for a moment, and strove for a  
word to say.

*Teach me, O my lover!*—She set her foot on the  
dead.

She laughed on the painted faces with their rings of yellow  
and red,—

*I thank you, wolves of the Mohawk, for a woman's hands  
might fail.*—

—And the river of vengeance chuckled,  
Chuckled away to the darkness,—

*But ye have killed where I hunted. I have come to the end  
of my trail.*

*I thank you, braves of the Mohawk, who laid this thief at  
my feet.*

*He tore my heart out living, and tossed it his dogs to eat.*

*Ye have taught him of death in a moment, as he taught me  
of love in a day.*

—And the river of passion deepened,  
Deepened and rushed to the darkness.—

*And yet may a woman requite you, and set your feet on the  
way.*

*For the woman that spits in my face, and the shaven heads  
that gibe,*

*This night shall a woman show you the tents of the Huron  
tribe.*

*They are lodged in a deep valley. With all things good it  
abounds.*

*Where the red-eyed, green-mooned river  
Glides like a snake to the darkness,*

*I will show you a valley, Mohawks, like the Happy Hunting  
Grounds.*

*Follow!* They chuckled, and followed like wolves to the glittering stream.

Shadows obeying a shadow, they launched their canoes in a dream.

Alone, in the first, with the blood on her breast, and her milk-white crown,

She stood. She smiled at them, *Follow*,

Then urged her canoe to the darkness,

And, silently flashing their paddles, the Mohawks followed her down.

. . . . .

And now—as they slid thro' the pine-woods with their peaks of midnight, blue,

She heard, in the broadening distance, the deep sound that she knew,

A mutter of steady thunder that grew as they glanced along;

But ever she glanced before them

And danced away to the darkness,

And or ever they heard it rightly, she raised her voice in a song:—

*The wind from the Isles of the Blessed, it blows across the foam.*

*It sings in the flowing maples of the land that was my home.*

*Where the moose is a morning's hunt, and the buffalo feeds from the hand.—*

And the river of mockery broadened,

Broadened and rolled to the darkness—

*And the green maize lifts its feathers, and laughs the snow from the land.*

The river broadened and quickened. There was nought but river and sky.

The shores were lost in the darkness. She laughed and lifted a cry:

*Follow me ! Sa-sa-kuon ! Swifter and swifter they swirled—  
And the flood of their doom went flying,  
Flying away to the darkness,  
Follow me, follow me, Mohawks, ye are shooting the edge of  
the world.*

They struggled like snakes to return. Like straws they  
were whirled on her track.  
For the whole flood swooped to that edge where the un-  
plumbed night dropt black,  
The whole flood dropt to a thunder in an unplumbed hell  
beneath,  
And over the gulf of the thunder  
A mountain of spray from the darkness  
Rose and stood in the heavens, like a shrouded image of  
death.

She rushed like a star before them. The moon on her  
glorying shone.  
*Teach me, O my lover,—her cry flashed out and was gone.*  
A moment they battled behind her. They lashed with  
their paddles and lunged ;  
Then the Mohawks, turning their faces  
Like a blood-stained cloud to the darkness,  
Over the edge of Niagara swept together and plunged.

*And the lights of a hundred cities are fed by the ancient  
power ;  
But a cry returns with the midnight ; for they, too, have  
their hour.*  
*Teach me, O my lover, as you taught me of love in a day,  
—While the river of stars is rolling,  
Rolling away to the darkness,—  
Teach me of death, and for ever, and set my feet on the way !*

## THE DAY OF REMEMBRANCE.

DAZZLE of the sea, azure of the sky, glitter of the dew on  
 the grass,  
 Pass to Oblivion  
 In the darkness  
 With all that ever is or ever was.

Yet, O flocks of cloud with your violet shadows, O white  
 may crowding o'er the lane,  
 The Shepherd that drives you  
 To the darkness  
 Shall lead you thro' the crimson dawn again.

Bear your load of beauty to the sunset, and the golden  
 gates of death.  
 The Eternal shall remember  
 In the darkness  
 And recall you at a word, at a breath.

Even as the mind of a man may remember his lost and  
 linkless hours,  
 This world that is scattered  
 To the darkness,  
 Dismembered and dis-petalled, clouds and flowers,

Cities, suns, and systems, as He said of old, they sleep !  
 Not a bird, not a leaf shall pass by,  
 But on the day of remembrance  
 In the darkness,  
 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye,

They shall flash to their places, in the music of the whole,  
even as our fathers said !

For a Power shall remember  
In the darkness,  
And the universal sea give up her dead.

## THE STRANGE GUEST.

You cannot leave a new house  
With any open door,  
But a strange guest will enter it  
And never leave it more.

Build it on a waste land,  
Dreary as a sin.  
Leave her but a broken gate,  
And Beauty will come in.

Build it all of scarlet brick.  
Work your wicked will.  
Dump it on an ash-heap,  
Then—O then, be still.

Sit and watch your new house  
Leave an open door.  
A strange guest will enter it  
And never leave it more.

She will make your raw wood  
Mellower than gold.  
She will take your new lamps  
And sell them for old.

She will crumble all your pride,  
Break your folly down.  
Much that you rejected  
She will bless and crown.

She will rust your naked roof,  
Split your pavement through,  
Dip her brush in sun and moon  
And colour it anew.

Leave her but a window  
Wide to wind and rain,  
You shall find her footsteps  
When you come again.

Though she keep you waiting  
Many months or years,  
She shall stain and make it  
Beautiful with tears.

She shall hurt and heal it,  
Soften it and save,  
Blessing it, until it stand  
Stronger than the grave.

*You cannot leave a new house  
With any open door,  
But a strange guest will enter it  
And never leave it more.*

## GHOSTS.

O to creep in by candle-light,  
 When all the world is fast asleep,  
 Out of the cold winds, out of the night,  
 Where the nettles wave and the rains weep !  
 O, to creep in, lifting the latch  
 So quietly that no soul could hear,  
 And, at those embers in the gloom,  
 Quietly light one careful match—  
 You should not hear it, have no fear—  
 And light the candle and look round  
 The old familiar room ;  
 To see the old books upon the wall  
 And lovingly take one down again,  
 And hear—O, strange to those that lay  
 So patiently underground—  
 The ticking of the clock, the sound  
 Of clicking embers . . .  
 watch the play  
 Of shadows . . .  
 till the implacable call  
 Of morning turn our faces grey ;  
 And, or ever we go, we lift and kiss  
 Some idle thing that your hands may touch,  
 Some paper or book that your hands let fall,  
 And we never—when living—had cared so much  
 As to glance upon twice . . .  
 But now, O bliss  
 To kiss and to cherish it, moaning our pain,  
 Ere we creep to the silence again.

## AFTER RAIN.

LISTEN ! On sweetening air  
The blackbird growing bold  
Flings out, where green boughs glisten,  
Three splashes of wild gold.

Daughter of April, hear !  
And sing, O barefoot boy !  
That carol of wild sweet water  
Has washed the world with joy.

Glisten, O fragrant earth,  
Assoiled by heaven anew,  
And O, ye lovers listen,  
With eyes that glisten, too.

TO A FRIEND OF BOYHOOD,  
LOST AT SEA.

O WARM blue sky and dazzling sea,  
Where have you hid my friend from me?  
The white chalk coast, the leagues of surf  
Laugh in the sun-light now as then,  
And violets in the short sweet turf  
Make fragmentary heavens again,  
And sea-born wings of rustling snow  
Pass and re pass, as long ago.

Old friend, do you remember yet  
The days when secretly we met  
In that old harbour, years a-back,  
Where I admired your billowing walk ;  
Or in that perilous fishing smack  
What tarry oaths perfumed your talk,  
The sails we set, the ropes we spliced,  
The raw potato that we sliced,

For mackerel-bait—and how it shines  
Far down, at end of the taut lines !—  
And the great catch we made that day  
Loading our boat with rainbows, quick  
And quivering, while you smoked your clay,  
And I took home your *Deadwood Dick*  
In yellow and red, when day was done,  
And you took home my Stevenson ?

Not leagues, as when you sailed the deep,  
But only some frail bars of sleep  
    Divide us now ! Methinks you still  
Recall, as I, in dreams, the quay,  
    The little port below the hill ;  
And all the changes of the sea,  
    Like some great music, can but roll  
Our lives still nearer to the goal.

## THE CRAGS.

(IN MEMORY OF THOMAS BAILEY ALDRICH.)

HAD I the right Falernian, friend,  
A mellower thanks than this I'd send  
    For all those golden days  
    Among your creeks and bays;

Where, founded on a rock, your house  
Between the pines' unfading boughs  
    Watches through sun and rain  
    That lonelier coast of Maine;

And the Atlantic's mounded blue  
Breaks on your crags the summer through,  
    A long pine's length below,  
    In rainbow-tinted snow.

While on your railed verandah there  
As on a deck you sail through air,  
    And sea and cloud and sky  
    Go softly streaming by.

Like delicate oils, at set of sun,  
Smoothing the waves the colours run  
    Around the enchanted hull,  
    Anchored and beautiful;

Restoring to that sun-dried star,  
 You brought from coral isles afar,  
     With shells that mock the moon,  
     The tints of their lagoon ;

Till, from within, your lamps declare  
 Your harbours by the colours there,  
     An Indian god, a fan  
     Painted in Old Japan.

Then, best of all, I think, at night  
 The moon that makes a road of light  
     Across the whispering sea,  
     A road—for memory ;

When the blue dusk has filled the pane,  
 And the great pine-logs burn again,  
     And books are good to read.  
     —For his were books indeed !

Their silken shadows, rustling, dim,  
 May sing no more of Spain for him ;  
     No shadows of old France  
     Renew their courtly dance.

He walks no more where shadows are  
 But left their ivory gates ajar,  
     That shadows might prolong  
     The dance, the tale, the song.

His was no narrow test or rule,  
 He chose the best of every school,—  
     Stendhal and Keats and Donne,  
     Balzac and Stevenson ;

Wordsworth and Flaubert filled their place.  
 Dumas met Hawthorne face to face.  
     There were both new and old  
     In his good realm of gold.

Our modern Vergil builded there  
A Camelot of more lustrous air,  
    And there, too, found a home  
The Tennyson of Rome.

The title-pages bore his name ;  
And, nightly, by the dancing flame,  
    Following him, I found  
That all was haunted ground ;

Until a friendlier shadow fell  
Upon the leaves he loved so well,  
    And I no longer read,  
But talked with him instead.

## THE SONG-TREE.

Grow, my song, like a tree,  
     As thou hast ever grown,  
 Since first, a wondering child,  
     Long since, I cherished thee.  
 It was at break of day,  
     Well I remember it,—  
 The first note that I heard,  
     A magical undertone,  
 Sweeter than any bird  
     —Or so it seemed to me—  
 And my tears ran wild.  
     This tale, this tale is true.  
 The light was growing gray ;  
     And the rhymes ran so sweet  
 (For I was only a child)  
     That I knelt down to pray.

Grow, my song, like a tree.  
     Since then I have forgot  
 A thousand dreams, but not  
     The song that set me free,  
 So that to thee I gave  
     My hopes and my despairs,  
 My boyhood's ecstasy,  
     My manhood's prayers.  
 In dreams I have watched thee grow,  
     A ladder of sweet boughs,  
 Where angels come and go,

And birds keep house.

In dreams, I have seen thee wave  
Over a distant land,  
And watched thy roots expand,  
And given my life to thee,  
As I would give my grave.

Grow, my song, like a tree,  
And when I am grown old,  
Let me die under thee,  
Die to enrich thy mould ;  
Die at thy roots, and so  
Help thee to grow.  
Make of this body and blood  
Thy sempiternal food.  
Then let some little child,  
Some friend I shall not see,  
When the great dawn is gray,  
Some lover I have not known,  
In summers far away,  
Sit listening under thee.  
And in thy rustling hear  
That mystical undertone,  
Which made my tears run wild,  
And made thee, O, how dear.

In the great years to be ?  
I am proud then ? Ah, not so.  
I have lived and died for thee.  
Be patient. Grow.

Grow, my song, like a tree.

## A SPELL.

(AN EXCELLENT WAY TO GET A FAIRY.)

GATHER, first, in your left hand  
 (This must be at fall of day)  
 Forty grains of wild sea-sand  
 Where you think a mermaid lay.  
 I have heard that it is best  
 If you gather it, warm and sweet,  
 Out of the dint of her left breast  
 Where you see her heart has beat.

*Out of the dint in that sweet sand  
 Gather forty grains, I say ;  
 Yet—if it fail you—understand,  
 There remains a better way.*

Out of this you melt your glass  
 While the veils of night are drawn,  
 Whispering, till the shadows pass,  
 “Nixie—pixie—leprechaun !”  
 Then you blow your magic vial,  
 Shape it like a crescent moon,  
 Set it up and make your trial,  
 Singing, “Elaby, ah, come soon !”

*Round the cloudy crescent go,  
 On the hill-top, in the dawn,  
 Singing softly, on tip-toe,  
 “Elaby Gathon ! Elaby Gathon !  
 Nixie—pixie—leprechaun !”*

Bring the blood of a white hen  
 Slaughtered at the break of day,  
 While the cock, in the fairy glen,  
 Thrusts his gold neck every way,  
 Over the brambles, peering, calling,  
 Under the ferns, with a sudden fear,  
 Far and wide—as the dews are falling—  
 Clamouring, calling, everywhere.

*Round the crimson vial go,  
 On the hill-top, in the dawn,  
 Singing softly, on tip-toe  
 “Nixie—pixie—leprechaun!”  
 If this fail, at break of day,  
 I can show you a better way.*

Bring the buds of the hazel-copse,  
 Where two lovers kissed at noon ;  
 Bring the crushed red wild-thyme tops  
 Where they murmured under the moon.  
 Bring the four-leaved clover also,  
 One of the white, and one of the red,  
 Bring the flakes of the May that fall so  
 Lightly over their bridal bed.

*Drop them into the vial—so—  
 On the hill-top, in the dawn,  
 Singing softly, on tip-toe,  
 “Nixie—pixie—leprechaun!”  
 And, if once will not suffice,  
 Do it thrice !  
 If this fail, at break of day,  
 There remains a better way.*

Bring an old and crippled child  
 —Ah, tread softly, on tip-toe!—  
 Tattered, tearless, wonder-wild,  
 From that under-world below,

Bring a wizened child of seven  
 Reeking from the City slime,  
 Out of hell into your heaven,  
 Set her knee-deep in the thyme.

*Feed her—clothe her— even so !  
 Set her on a fairy-throne.  
 When her eyes begin to glow,  
 Leave her for an hour—alone.*

You shall need no spells or charms,  
 On that hill-top, in that dawn.  
 Where she lifts her wasted arms,  
 You shall see a veil withdrawn,  
 There shall be no veil between them,  
 Though her head be old and wise !  
 You shall know that she has seen them  
 By the glory in her eyes.

*Round her irons on that hill  
 Earth has tossed a fairy fire :  
 Watch, and listen, and be still,  
 Lest you baulk your own desire.*

When she sees four azure wings  
 Light upon her claw-like hand ;  
 When she lifts her head and sings,  
 You shall hear and understand :  
 You shall hear a bugle calling  
 Wildly over the dew-dashed down ,  
 And a sound as of the falling  
 Ramparts of a conquered town.

*You shall hear a sound like thunder ;  
 And a veil shall be withdrawn,  
 When her eyes grow wide with wonder  
 On that hill-top, in that dawn.*

## BLIND MOONE OF LONDON.

"Dispersed through Shakespeare's plays are innumerable little fragments of ballads, the entire copies of which could not be recovered. Many of these are of the most beautiful and pathetic simplicity."

BLIND MOONE of London  
 He fiddled up and down,  
 Thrice for an angel,  
 And twice for a crown.  
 He fiddled at the *Green Man*,  
 He fiddled at the *Rose*;  
 And where they have buried him  
 Not a soul knows.

All his tunes are dead and gone, dead as yesterday.  
 And his lanthorn flits no more  
 Round the *Devil Tavern* door,  
 Waiting till the gallants come, singing from the play ;  
 Waiting in the wet and cold !  
 All his Whitsun tales are told.  
 He is dead and gone, sirs, very far away.

He would not give a silver groat  
 For good or evil weather.  
 He carried in his white cap  
 A long red feather.  
 He wore a long coat  
 Of the Reading-tawny kind,  
 And darned white hosen  
 With a blue patch behind.

So—one night—he shuffled past, in his buckled shoon.

We shall never see his face,

Twisted to that queer grimace,

Waiting in the wind and rain, till we called his tune;

Very whimsical and white,

Waiting on a blue Twelfth Night!

He is grown too proud at last—old blind Moone.

Yet when May was at the door,

And Moone was wont to sing,

Many a maid and bachelor

Whirled into the ring:

Standing on a tilted wain

He played so sweet and loud,

The Mayor forgot his golden chain

And jigged it with the crowd.

Old blind Moone, his fiddle scattered flowers along the street;

Into the dust of Brookfield Fair

Carried a shining primrose air,

Crooning like a poor mad maid, O, very low and sweet,

Drew us close, and held us bound,

Then—to the tune of *Pedlar's Pound*,

Caught us up, and whirled us round, a thousand frolic feet.

Master Shakespeare was his host.

The tribe of Benjamin

Used to call him Merlin's Ghost

At the Mermaid Inn.

He was only a crowder,

Fiddling at the door.

Death has made him prouder,—

We shall not see him more.

Only—if you listen, please—through the master's themes,  
 You shall hear a wizard strain,  
 Blind and bright as wind and rain  
 Shaken out of willow-trees, and shot with elfin gleams.  
*How should I your true love know?*  
 Scraps and snatches—even so!  
 That is old blind Moone again, fiddling in your dreams.

Once, when Will had called for sack  
 And bidden him up and play,  
 Old blind Moone, he turned his back,  
 Growled, and walked away,—  
 Sailed into a thunder-cloud,  
 Snapped his fiddle-string,  
 And hobbled from *The Mermaid*  
 Sulky as a king.

Only from the darkness now, steals the strain we knew :  
 No one even knows his grave !  
 Only here and there a stave,  
 Out of all his hedgerow flock, be-drips the may with dew.  
 And I know not what wild bird  
 Carried us his parting word :—  
*Master Shakespeare needn't take the crowder's fiddle, too.*

Will has wealth and wealth to spare :  
 Give him back his own.  
*At his head a grass-green turf,*  
*At his heels a stone.*  
 See his little lanthorn-spark.  
 Hear his ghostly tune,  
 Glimmering past you, in the dark,  
 Old blind Moone !

All the little crazy brooks, where love and sorrow run  
Crowned with sedge and singing wild,  
Like a sky-lark—or a child!—

Old blind Moone he knew their springs, and played 'em  
every one;  
Stood there, in the darkness, blind,  
And sung them into Shakespeare's mind. . . .

Old blind Moone of London, O now his songs are done,  
The light upon his lost white face, they say it was the sun!

The light upon his poor old face, they say it was the sun!

## TALES OF THE MERMAID TAVERN.

*DEDICATED TO EDMUND GOSSE.*

---

### I.—A KNIGHT OF THE OCEAN-SEA.

UNDER that foggy sunset London glowed  
Like one huge cob-webbed flagon of old wine.  
And, as I walked down Fleet Street, the soft sky  
Flowed thro' the roaring thoroughfares, transfused  
Their hard sharp outlines, blurred the throngs of black  
On either pavement, blurred the rolling stream  
Of red and yellow busses, till the town  
Turned to a golden suburb of the clouds.  
And, round that mighty bubble of St Paul's,  
Over the up turned faces of the street,  
An air-ship slowly sailed, with whirling fans,  
A voyager in the new-found realms of gold,  
A shadowy silken chrysalis whence should break  
What radiant wings in centuries to be.

So, wandering on, while all the shores of Time  
Softened into Eternity, it seemed  
A dead man touched me with his living hand,  
A flaming legend passed me in the streets

Of London—laugh who will—that City of Clouds,  
 Where what a dreamer yet, in spite of all,  
 Is man, that splendid visionary child  
 Who sent his fairy beacon through the dusk,  
 On a blue bus before the moon was risen,—  
*This Night, at eight, the Tempest!*

Dreaming thus,

(Small wonder that my footsteps went astray!)  
 I found myself within a narrow street,  
 Alone. There was no rumour, near or far,  
 Of the long tides of traffic. In my doubt  
 I turned and knocked upon an old inn-door,  
 Hard by, an ancient inn of mullioned panes,  
 And crazy beams and over-hanging eaves :  
 And, as I knocked, the slowly changing west  
 Seemed to change all the world with it and leave  
 Only that old inn steadfast and unchanged,  
 A rock in the rich-coloured tides of time.

And, suddenly, as a song that wholly escapes  
 Remembrance, at one note, wholly returns,  
 There, as I knocked, memory returned to me.  
 I knew it all—the little twisted street,  
 The rough wet cobbles gleaming, far away,  
 Like opals, where it ended on the sky ;  
 And, overhead, the darkly smiling face  
 Of that old wizard inn ; I knew by rote  
 The smooth sun-bubbles in the worn green paint  
 Upon the doors and shutters.

There was one

Myself had idly scratched away one dawn,  
 One mad May-dawn, three hundred years ago,  
 When out of the woods we came with hawthorn boughs  
 And found the doors locked, as they seemed to-night.  
 Three hundred years ago—nay, Time was dead !  
 No need to scan the sign-board any more  
 Where that white-breasted siren of the sea  
 Curled her moon-silvered tail among such rocks

As never in the merriest seaman's tale  
 Broke the blue bliss of fabulous lagoons  
 Beyond the Spanish Main.

And, through the dream,  
 Even as I stood and listened, came a sound  
 Of clashing wine-cups : then a deep-voiced song  
 Made the old timbers of the Mermaid Inn  
 Shake as a galleon shakes in a gale of wind  
 When she rolls glorying through the Ocean-sea.

## SONG.

## I.

Marchaunt Adventurers, chaunting at the windlass,  
 Early in the morning, we slipped from Plymouth Sound,  
 All for Adventure in the great New Regions,  
 All for Eldorado and to sail the world a-round !  
 Sing ! the red of sun-rise ripples round the bows again !  
 Marchaunt Adventurers, O sing, we're outward bound,  
 All to stuff the sunset in our old black galleon,  
 All to seek the merchandize that no man ever found.

*Chorus :*      Marchaunt Adventurers,  
                   Marchaunt Adventurers,  
 Marchaunt Adventurers, O, whither aie ye bound ?—  
 All for Eldorado and the great new Sky-line,  
 All to seek the merchandize that no man ever found !

## II.

Marchaunt Adventurers, O, what'ull ye bring home again ?—  
 Woonders and works and the thunder of the sea !  
 Whom will ye traffic with ?—The King of the Sunset !  
 What shall be your pilot then ?—A wind from *Galilee* !  
 Nay, but ye be marchaunts, will ye come back empty-handed ?—  
 Ay, we be marchaunts, though our gain we ne'er shall  
 see !

Cast we now our bread upon the waste wild waters !

After many days, it shall return with usury !

*Chorus :*      Marchaunt Adventurers !

    Marchaunt Adventurers !

What shall be your profit in the mighty days to be ?—  
Englande !—Englande !—Englande !—Englande !

Glory everlasting and the lordship of the sea !

And there, framed in the lilac patch of sky  
That ended the steep street, dark on its light,  
And standing on those glistering cobble-stones  
Just where they took the sunset's kiss, I saw  
A figure like foot-feathered Mercury,  
Tall, straight and splendid as a sunset cloud,  
Clad in a crimson doublet and trunk-hose,  
A rapier at his side ; and, as he paused,  
His long fantastic shadow swayed and swept  
Against my feet.

A moment he looked back,  
Then swaggered down as if he owned a world  
Which had forgotten—did I wake or dream ?—  
Even his gracious ghost !

Over his arm  
He swung a gorgeous murrey-coloured cloak  
As on the day when—did I dream or wake ?  
And had not all this happened once before ?—  
When he had laid that cloak before the feet  
Of Gloriana ! By that Cyprus cloak,  
'Twas he ! Our Ocean-Shepherd ! Walter Raleigh !  
He brushed me passing, and with one vigorous thrust  
Opened the door and entered. At his heels  
I followed—into the Mermaid !—through three yards  
Of pitch-black gloom, then into an old inn-parlour  
Swimming with faces in a mist of smoke  
That up-curled, blue, from long Winchester pipes,  
While—like some rare old picture, in a dream  
Recalled—quietly listening, laughing, watching,  
Palc on that old black oaken wainscot floated

One bearded oval face, young, with deep eyes,  
Whom Raleigh hailed as "Will!"

But as I stared

A sudden buffet from a brawny hand  
Made all my senses swim, and the room rang  
With laughter as upon the rush-strewn floor  
My feet slipped and I fell. Then a gruff voice  
Growled over me—"Get up now, John-a-dreams,  
Or else mine host must find another drawer!  
Hast thou not heard us calling all this while?"  
And, as I scrambled up, the rafters rang  
With cries of "Sack! Bring me a cup of sack!  
Canary! Sack! Malmsey! and Muscadel!"  
I understood and flew. I was awake,  
A leather-jekined pot-boy to these gods,  
A prentice Ganymede to the Mermaid Inn!

There, flitting to and fro with cups of wine  
I heard them toss the song-enchanted names  
From mouth to mouth—Lylly and Peele and Lodge,  
Kit Marlowe, Michael Drayton, and the rest,  
With Ben, rare Ben, brick-layer Ben, who rolled  
Like a great galleon on his ingle-bench.  
Some twenty years of age he seemed; and yet  
This young Gargantua with the bull-dog jaws,  
The T for Tyburn branded on his thumb,  
And grim pock-pitted face was growling tales  
To Dekker that would fright a buccaneer,—  
How, soldiering in Flanders, he had killed  
His man, and won that scar on his bronzed fist;  
Was taken prisoner and turned Catholick;  
And now returned to London, was resolved  
To blast away the vapours of the town  
With Boreas-throated plays of thunderous mirth.  
"I'll thwack their Tribulation-Wholesomes, lad,  
Their yellow-faced Envies and lean Thorns-i'-the Flesh,  
At the *Blackfriars Theatre*, or *The Rose*,  
Or else *The Curtain*. Failing these, I'll find

Some good square inn-yard with wide galleries  
 And windows level with the stage. 'Twill serve  
 My Comedy of Vapours ; though, I grant,  
 For Tragedy a private House is best,  
 Or just as Burbage tip-toes to a deed  
 Of blood, or, over your stable's black half-door,  
 Marked *Battlements* in white chalk, your breathless David  
 Glowers at the whiter Bathsheba within,  
 Some humorous coach-horse neighs a 'hallelujah  
 And the pit splits its doublets. Over goes  
 The whole damned apple-barrel, and the yard  
 Is all one rough and tumble, scramble and scratch  
 Of prentices, green madams, and cut-purses  
 For half chewed Norfolk pippins. Never mind !  
 We'll ouild the perfect stage in Shoreditch yet.  
 And Will, there, hath half promised I shall write  
 A piece for his own company ! What d'ye think  
 Of *Venus and Adonis*, his first heir,  
 Printed last week ? A bouncing boy, my lad !  
 And he's at work on a *Midsummer's Dream*  
 That turns the world to fairy-land !"

All these

And many more were there, and all were young.  
 There, as I brimmed their cups, I heard the voice  
 Of Raleigh ringing across the smoke-wreathed room,—  
 " Ben, could you put a frigate on the stage,  
 I've found a tragedy for you. Have you heard  
 The true tale of Sir Humphrey Gilbert ? "

" No ! "

" Why, Ben, of all the tragical affairs  
 Of the Ocean-sea, and of that other Ocean  
 Where all men sail so blindly, and misjudge  
 Their friends, their charts, their storms, their stars, their God,  
 If there be truth in the blind crowder's song  
 I bought in Bread Street for a penny, this  
 Is the brief type and chronicle of them all.  
 Listen !" Then Raleigh sent these rugged rhymes  
 Of some blind crowder rolling in great waves

Of passion across the gloom. At each refrain  
 His voice dropped to a broad deep undertone,  
 As if the distant roar of breaking surf  
 Or the low thunder of eternal tides  
 Filled up the pauses of the nearer storm,  
 Storm against storm, a soul against the sea :—

## A KNIGHT OF THE OCEAN-SEA.

Sir Humphrey Gilbert, hard of hand,  
 Knight-in-chief of the Ocean-sea,  
 Gazed from the rocks of his New Found Land  
 And thought of the home where his heart would be.

He gazed across the wintry waste  
 That weltered and hissed like molten lead,—  
 “ He saileth twice who saileth in haste !  
 I'll wait the favour of Spring,” he said.

*Ever the more, ever the more,  
 He heard the winds and the waves roar !  
 Thunder on thunder shook the shore.*

The yellow clots of foam went by  
 Like shavings that curl from a ship-wight's plane,  
 Clinging and flying, afar and nigh,  
 Shuddering, flying and clinging again.

A thousand bubbles in every one  
 Shifted and shimmered with rainbow gleams ;  
 But—had they been planets and stars that spun,  
 He had let them drift by his feet like dreams :

Heavy of heart was our Admirall,  
For, out of his ships,—and they were but three!—  
He had lost the fairest and most tall,  
And—he was a Knight of the Ocean-sea.

*Ever the more, ever the more,  
He heard the winds and the waves roar!  
Thunder on thunder shook the shore.*

Heavy of heart, heavy of heart,  
For she was a galleon mighty as May,  
And the storm that ripped her glory apart  
Had stripped his soul for the winter's way;

And he was aware of a whisper blown  
From foc'sle to poop, from windward to lee,  
That the fault was his, and his alone,  
And—he was a Knight of the Ocean-sea.

"Had he done that! Had he done this!"  
And yet his mariners loved him well;  
But an idle word is hard to miss,  
And the foam hides more than the deep can tell.

And the deep had buried his best-loved books,  
With many a hard-won chart and plan:  
And a king that is conquered must see strange looks,  
So bitter a thing is the heart of man!

And—"Whom will you find to pay your debt?  
For a venture like this is a costly thing!  
Will they stake yet more, tho' your heart be set  
On the mightier voyage you planned for the spring?"

He raised his head like a Viking crowned,—

“ I’ll take my old flag to her Majestie,  
And She will lend me ten thousand pound  
To make her Queen of the Ocean-sea ! ”

*Ever the more, ever the more,  
He heard the winds and the waves roar !  
Thunder on thunder shook the shore.*

Outside—they heard the great winds blow !

Outside—the blustering surf they heard,  
And the bravest there would ha’ flinched to know  
That they must be taken at their own word.

For the great grim waves were as molten lead

—And he had two ships who sailed with three ! —  
“ And I sail not home till the spring,” he said,  
“ They are all too frail for the Ocean-sea.”

But the trumpeter thought of an ale-house bench,  
And the cabin-boy longed for a Devonshire lane,  
And the gunner remembered a green-gowned wench,  
And the foc’sle whisper went round again,—

“ Sir Humphrey Gilbert is hard of hand,  
But his courage went down with the ship, may-be,  
And we wait for the Spring in a desert land,  
For—he is afraid of the Ocean-sea.”

*Ever the more, ever the more,  
He heard the winds and the waves roar !  
Thunder on thunder shook the shore.*

He knew, he knew how the whisper went !

He knew he must master it, last or first !  
He knew not how much or how little it meant ;  
But his heart was heavy and like to burst.

"Up with your sails, my sea-dogs all !  
 The wind has veered ! And my ships," quoth he,  
 "They will serve for a British Admirall  
 Who is Knight-in-chief of the Ocean-sea !"

His will was like a North-east wind  
 That swept along our helmless crew ;  
 But he would not stay on the *Golden Hind*,  
 For that was the stronger ship of the two.

"My little ship's company, lads, hath passed  
 Perils and storms a-many with me !  
 Would ye have me forsake them at the last ?  
 They'll need a Knight of the Ocean-sea !"

*Ever the more, ever the more,  
 We heard the winds and the waves roar !  
 Thunder on thunder shook the shore.*

Beyond Cape Race, the pale sun splashed  
 The grim grey waves with silver light  
 Where, ever in front, his frigate crashed  
 Eastward, for England and the night.

And still as the dark began to fall,  
 Ever in front of us, running free,  
 We saw the sails of our Admirall  
 Leading us, home through the Ocean-sea.

*Ever the more, ever the more,  
 We heard the winds and the waves roar !  
 But he sailed on, sailed on before.*

On Monday at noon of the third fierce day  
 A-board our *Golden Hind* he came,  
 With a trail of blood, marking his way  
 On the salt wet decks as he walked half-lame.

For a rusty nail thro' his foot had pierced.

"Come, master-surgeon, mend it for me ;  
Though I would it were changed for the nails that amerced  
The dying thief upon Calvary."

The surgeon bathed and bound his foot,  
And the master entreated him sore to stay ;  
But roughly he pulled on his great sea boot  
With—"The wind is rising and I must away!"

I know not why so little a thing,  
When into his pinnace we helped him down,  
Should make our eye-lids prick and sting  
As the salt spray were into them blown ;

But he called as he went—"Keep watch and steer  
By my lanthorn at night!" Then he waved his hand  
With a kinglier watch-word, "We are as near  
To heaven, my lads, by sea as by land!"

*Ever the more, ever the more,  
We heard the gathering tempest roar !  
But he sailed on, sailed on before.*

Three hundred leagues on our homeward road,  
We strove to signal him, swooping nigh,  
That he would ease his decks of their load  
Of nettings and fights and artillery.

And dark and dark that night 'gan fall,  
And high the muttering breakers swelled,  
Till that strange fire which seamen call  
"Castor and Pollux," we beheld,

An evil sign of peril and death,  
Burning pale on the high main-mast ;  
But calm with the might of Gennesareth  
Our Admirall's voice went ringing past,

Clear thro' the thunders, far and clear,  
 Mighty to counsel, clear to command,  
 Joyfully ringing, "We are as near  
 To heaven, my lads, by sea as by land!"

*Ever the more, ever the more,  
 We heard the rising hurricane roar!  
 But he sailed on, sailed on before.*

And over us fled the fleet of the stars,  
 And, ever in front of us, far or nigh,  
 The lanthorn on his cross-tree spars  
 Dipped to the Pit or soared to the Sky!

'Twould sweep to the lights of Charles's Wain,  
 As the hills of the deep 'ud mount and flee,  
 Then swoop down vanishing cliffs again  
 To the thundering gulf of the Ocean-sea.

We saw it shine as it swooped from the height,  
 With ruining breakers on every hand,  
 Then—a cry came out of the black mid-night,  
*As near to heaven by sea as by land!*

—And the light was out! Like a wind-blown spark,  
 All in a moment! And we—and we—  
 Prayed for his soul as we swept thro' the dark;  
 For he was a Knight of the Ocean-sea.

*Over our fleets for evermore  
 The winds 'ull triumph and the waves roar!  
 But he sails on, sails on before!*

Silence a moment held the Mermaid Inn,  
 Then Michael Drayton, raising a cup of wine,  
 Stood up and said,—"Since many have obtained  
 Absolute glory that have done great deeds,

But fortune is not in the power of man,  
So they that, truly attempting, nobly fail,  
Deserve great honour of the common-wealth.  
Such honour did the Greeks and Romans give  
To those that in great enterprises fell  
Seeking the true commodity of their country  
And profit to all mankind ; for, though they failed,  
Being by war, death, or some other chance,  
Hindered, their images were set up in brass,  
Marble and silver, gold and ivory,  
In glorious temples and great palace-halls,  
No less to make men emulate their virtues  
Than to give honour to their just deserts.  
God, from the time that He first made the world,  
Hath kept the knowledge of His Ocean-sea  
And the huge *Æquinoctiall Continents*  
Reserved unto this day. Wherefore I think  
No high exploit of Greece and Rome but seems  
A little thing to these Discoveries  
Which our adventurous captains even now  
Are making, out there, Westward, in the night,  
Captains most worthy of commendacion,  
Hugh Willoughby—God send him home again  
Safe to the Mermaid !—and Dick Chauncellor,  
That excellent pilot. Doubtless this man, too,  
Sir Humphrey Gilbert, was worthy to be made  
Knight of the Ocean-sea. I bid you all  
Stand up, and drink to his immortal fame ! ”

## II.—A COINER OF ANGELS.

SOME three nights later, thro' the thick brown fog  
 A link-boy, dropping flakes of crimson fire,  
 Flared to the door and, through its glowing frame,  
 Ben Jonson and Kit Marlowe, arm in arm,  
 Swaggered into the Mermaid Inn, and called  
 For red-decr pies.

There, as they supped, I caught  
 Scraps of ambrosial talk concerning Will,  
 His *Venus and Adonis*.

“Gabriel thought  
 'Twas wrong to change the old writers and create  
 A cold Adonis.”

“Laws were made for Will,  
 Not Will for laws, since first he stole a buck  
 In Charlecote woods.”

“Where never a buck chewed fein,”  
 Laughed Kit, “unless it chewed the fern-seed too,  
 And walked invisible.”

“Bring me some wine,” called Ben,  
 And, with his knife thrumming upon the board,  
 He chanted, while his comrade munched and smiled.

## I.

Will Shakespeare's out like Robin Hood  
 With his merry men all in green,  
 To steal a deer in Charlecote wood  
 Where never a deer was seen.

## II.

He's hunted all a night of June,  
He's followed a phantom horn,  
He's killed a buck by the light of the moon,  
Under a fairy thorn.

## III.

He's carried it home with his April-hearted band.  
There never was haunch so fine;  
For this buck was born in Elfin-land  
And fed upon sops-in-wine.

## IV.

This buck had browsed on elfin boughs  
Of rose-marie and bay,  
And he's carried it home to the little white house  
Of sweet Anne Hathaway.

## V.

"The dawn above your thatch is red !  
Slip out of your bed, sweet Anne !  
I have stolen a fairy buck," he said,  
"The first since the world began.

## VI.

"Roast it on a golden spit,  
And see that it do not burn ;  
For we never shall feather the like of it  
Out of the fairy fern."

## VII.

She scarce had donned her long white gown  
 And given him kisses four,  
 When the surly Sheriff of Stratford-town  
 Knocked at the little green door.

## VIII.

They have gaoled sweet Will for a poacher ;  
 But squarely he fronts the squire,  
 With “When did *you* hear in your woods of a deer ?  
 Was it under a fairy briar ? ”

## IX.

Sir Thomas he puffs,—“If God thought good  
 My water-butt ran with wine,  
 Or He dropt me a buck in Charlecote wood,  
 I wot it is mine, not thine ! ”

## X.

“If *you* would eat of elfin meat,”  
 Says Will, “you must blow up your horn !  
 Take your bow, and feather the doe  
 That’s under the fairy thorn ! ”

## XI.

“If *you* would feast on elfin food,  
 You’ve only the way to learn !  
 Take your bow and feather the doe  
 That’s under the fairy fern ! ”

## XII.

They're hunting high, they're hunting low,  
 They're all away, away,  
 With horse and hound to feather the doe  
 That's under the fairy spray !

## XIII.

Sir Thomas he raged ! Sir Thomas he swore !  
 But all and all in vain,  
 For there never was deer in his woods before,  
 And there never would be again !

And, as I brought the wine—"This is my grace,"  
 Laughed Kit, "Diana grant the jolly buck  
 That Shakespeare stole were toothsome as this pie."  
 He suddenly sank his voice,—"Hist, who comes here ?  
 Look—Richard Bame, the Puritan ! O, Ben, Ben,  
 Your Mermaid Inn's the study for the stage,  
 Your only teacher of exits, entrances,  
 And all the shifting comedy. Be grave !  
 Bame is the godliest hypocrite on earth !  
 Remember I'm an atheist, black as coal.  
 He has called me Wormall in an anagram.  
 Help me to bait him ; but be very grave.  
 We'll talk of Venus."

As he whispered thus,

A long white face with small black-beaded eyes  
 Peered at him through the doorway. All too well,  
 Afterwards, I recalled that scene, when Bame,  
 Out of revenge for this same night, I guessed,  
 Penned his foul tract on Marlowe's tragic fate ;  
 And, twelve months later, I watched our Puritan  
 Riding to Tyburn in the hangman's cart  
 For thieving from an old bed-ridden dame  
 With whom he prayed, at supper-time on Sundays.

Like a conspirator he sidled in,  
Clasping a little pamphlet to his breast,  
While, feigning not to see him, Ben began :—

“ Will’s *Venus and Adonis*, Kit, is great,  
A round, sound, full blown piece of thorough work,  
On a great canvas, coloured like one I saw  
In Italy, by one—Titian ! None of the toys  
Of artistry your lank hained losels turn,  
Your Phyllida—Love-lies-bleeding—Kiss-me-Quicks,  
Your fluttering Sighs and Mark how I-break-my-beats,  
Begotten like this, whenever and how you list,  
Your Moths of verse that shrivel in every taper  
But a sound piece of craftsmanship to last  
Until the stars are out. ’Tis twice the length  
Of Vergil’s books—he’s listening ! Nay, don’t look !—  
Two hundred solid stanzas, think of that ;  
But each a square celestial brick of gold  
Laid level and splendid. I’ve laid bricks and know  
What thorough work is. If a storm should shake  
The Tower of London down, Will’s house would stand.  
Look at his picture of the stallion,  
Nostril to croup, that’s thorough finished work !

Think of that kiss of Venus ! Deep, sweet, slow,  
As the dawn breaking to its perfect flower  
And golden noon of bliss, then slow, sweet, deep,  
Like a great honeyed sunset it dissolves  
Away !”

A hollow groan, like a bass viol,  
Resounded thro’ the room. Up started Kit  
In feigned alarm—“ What, Master Richard Bame,  
Quick, Ben, the good man’s ill. Bring him some wine !  
Red wine for Master Bame, the blood of Venus  
That stained the rose !”

“ White wine for Master Bame,”  
Ben echoed, “ Juno’s cream that ” . . . Both at once  
They thrust a wine-cup to the sallow lips.

"Sirs, you mistake!" coughed Bame, waving his hands  
And struggling to his feet.

"Sirs, I have brought  
A message from a youth who walked with you  
In wantonness, aforetime, and is now  
Groaning in sulphurous fires!"

"Kit, that means hell!"

"Yea, sirs, a pamphlet from the pit of hell,  
Written by Robert Greene before he died.  
Mark what he styles it—*A Groatsworth of Wit*  
*Bought with a Million of Repentance!*"

"Ah,  
Poor Rob was all his life-time either drunk,  
Wenching, or penitent, Ben! Poor lad, he died  
Young. Let me see now, Master Bame, you say  
Rob Greene wrote this on earth before he died,  
And then you printed it yourself in hell!"

"Stay, sir, I came not to this haunt of sin  
To make mirth for Beelzebub!"

"O, Ben,  
That's you!"

"'Swounds, sir, am I Beelzebub?  
Ogs gogs!" roared Ben, his hand upon his hilt!  
"Nay, sir, I signified the god of flies!  
I spake out of the scriptures!" snuffled Bame  
With deprecating eye.

"I come to save  
A brand that has been kindled at this Inn,  
But not yet chaired, not yet so far consumed,  
One Richard Cholmeley, who declares to all  
He was persuaded to turn Atheist  
By Marlowe's reasoning. I have wrestled with him,  
But find him still so constant to your words  
That only you can save him from the pit."

"Why, Master Bame," said Kit, "had I the keys  
To hell, the damned should all come out and dance  
A morice round the Mermaid Inn to-night."  
"Nay, sir, the damned are damned!"

"Come sit you down !

Take some more wine ! You'd have them all be damned  
 Except Dick Cholmeley. What must I unsay  
 To save him ? " A quick eye-lid dropt at Ben.  
 " Now tell me, Master Bame ! "

"Sir, he derides

The books of Moses ! "

"Bame, do you believe ? —

There's none to hear us but Beelzebub —  
 Do you believe that we must taste of death  
 Because God set a foolish naked wench  
 Too near an apple-tree, how long ago ?  
 Five thousand years ? But there were men on earth  
 Long before that ! " "Come, come, sir, if you read  
 The books of Moses . . . " "Moses was a juggler ! "  
 "A juggler, sir, how, what ! " "Nay, sir, be calm !  
 Take some more wine — the white, if that's too red, —  
 And talk of Moses quietly. Help yourself  
 To red-deer pie. Good ! All the miracles  
 You say that he performed — why, what are they ?  
 I know one Heriots, lives in Friday Street,  
 Can do much more than Moses ! Eat your pie  
 In patience, friend, the mouth of man performs  
 One good work at a time. What says he, Ben ?  
 The red deer stops his — what ? Sticks in his gizzard ?  
 O — led them through the wilderness ! No doubt  
 He did — for forty years, and might have made  
 The journey in six months. Believe me, sir,  
 That is no miracle. Moses gulled the Jews !  
 Versed in the sly tricks of the Egyptians,  
 Only one art betrayed him. Sir, his books  
 Are filthily written. I would undertake —  
 If I were put to write a new religion —  
 A method far more admirable. Eh, what ?  
*Gruel in the vestibule ? Interpret, Ben.*  
 His mouth's too full. O, the *New Testament* !  
 Why, there, consider, were not all the Apostles  
 Fishermen and base fellows, without wit

Or worth? The Apostle Paul alone had wit,  
 And he was a timorous fellow in bidding men  
 Subject themselves to worldly magistrates  
 Against their conscience. I shall fry for this?  
 I fear no bug-bears or hob-goblins, sir,  
 And would have all men not to be afraid  
 Of roasting, toasting, pitch-forks, or the threats  
 Of earthly ministers, tho' their mouths be stuffed  
 With curses or with crusts of red-deer pie!  
 One thing I will confess—if I must choose—  
 Give me the Papists that can serve their God  
 Not with your scraps, but solemn ceremonies,  
 Organs, and singing men, and shaven crowns.  
 Your protestant is a hypocritical ass!"

"Profligate! You blaspheme!" Up started Bame,  
 A little unsteady now upon his feet,  
 And shaking his crumpled pamphlet over his head:

"Nay—if your pie be done, you shall partake  
 A second course. Be seated, sir, I pray.  
 We atheists will pay the reckoning.  
 I had forgotten that a Puritan  
 Will swallow Moses like a red-deer pie  
 Yet choke at a wax-candle! Let me read  
 Your pamphlet. What, 'tis half addressed to me?  
 Ogs-gogs! Ben! Hark to this—the Testament  
 Of poor Rob Greene will cut Will Shakespeare off  
 With less than his own Groatsworth. Hark to this."

And there, unseen by them, a quiet figure  
 Entered the room and beckoning me for wine  
 Seated himself to listen, Will himself,  
 While Marlowe read aloud with knitted brows.

*"Trust them not; for there is an upstart crow  
 Beautified with our feathers!"*

—O, he bids  
 All g'een eyes open!—*"And being an absolute*

*Johannes fac-totum is in his own conceit  
The only Shake-scene in a country.”*

“ Feathers ! ”

Exploded Ben, “ Why, come to that, he pouched  
Your eagle’s feather of blank verse, and lit  
His Friar Bacon’s little magic lamp  
At the Promethean fire of Faustus. Jove,  
It was a faery buck, indeed, that Will  
Poached in that green-wood.”

“ Ben, see that you walk  
Like Adam, naked ! Nay, in nakedness  
Adam was first. Trust me, you’ll not escape  
This calumny ! Vergil is damned—he wears  
A hen-coop round his waist, nicked in the night  
From Homer ! Plato is branded for a thief,  
Why, he wrote Greek ! And old Prometheus, too,  
Who stole his fire from heaven ! ”

“ Who printed it ? ”

“ Chettle ! I know not why, unless he too  
Be one of these same dwarfs that find the world  
Too narrow for their jealousies. Ben, Ben,  
I tell thee ’tis the dwarfs that find no world  
Wide enough for their jostling, while the giants,  
The gods themselves, can in one tavern find  
Room wide enough to swallow the wide heaven  
With all its crowded solitary stars.”

“ Ah, but the Mermaid, then, must swallow this,”  
The voice of Shakespeare quietly broke in,  
As laying a hand on either shoulder of Kit  
He stood behind him in the gloom and smiled  
Across the table at Ben, whose eyes still blazed  
With boyhood’s generous wrath. “ Rob was a poet.  
And had I known . . . no matter ! I am sorry  
He thought I wronged him. His heart’s blood beats in this  
Loo ! , where he says he dies forsaken, Kit ! ”

"Died drunk, more like," growled Ben. "And if he did,"

Will answered, "none was there to help him home,  
 Had not a poor old cobbler chanced upon him  
 Dying in the streets, and taken him to his house,  
 And let him break his heart on his own bed.  
 Read his last words. You know he left his wife  
 And played the moth at tavern tapers, burnt  
 His wings and dropt into the mud. Read here,  
 His dying words to his forsaken wife,  
 Written in blood, Ben, blood. Read it. '*I charge thee,*  
*Doll, by the love of our youth, by my soul's rest,*  
*See this man paid! Had he not succoured me*  
*I had died in the streets.*' How young he was to call  
 Thus on their poor dead youth, this withered shadow  
 That once was Robin Greene. He left a child—  
 See—in its face he prays her not to find  
 The father's, but her own. '*He is yet green*  
*And may grow straight,' so flickers his last jest,*  
 Then out for ever. At the last he begged  
 A penny-pott of malmsey. In the bill,  
 All's printed now for crows and daws to peck,  
 You'll find four shillings for his winding-sheet.  
 He had the poet's heart, and God help all  
 Who have that heart and somehow lose their way  
 For lack of helm, souls that are blown abroad  
 By the great winds of passion, without power  
 To sway them, chartless captains. Multitudes ply  
 Tumly enough from bank to bank of Thames  
 Like shallow wherries, while tall galleons,  
 Out of their very beauty driven to dare  
 The uncompassed sea, founder in starless nights,  
 And all that we can say is—'They died drunk !'"  
 "I have it from veracious witnesses,"  
 Bame snuffled, "that the death of Robert Greene  
 Was caused by a surfeit, sir, of Rhenish wine  
 And pickled herrings. Also, sir, that his shirt  
 Was very foul, and while it was at wash

He lay i' the cobbler's old blue smock, sir!"

"Gods,"

The voice of Raleigh muttered nigh mine ear,

"I had a dirty cloak, once, on my arm;

But, a Queen's feet had trodden it. . . .

Drawer, take

Yon pamphlet, have it fried in cod-fish oil

And bring it hither. Bring a candle, too,

And sealing wax! Be quick. The rogue shall eat it,

And then I'll seal his lips."

"No—not to-night,"

Kit whispered, laughing, "I've a prettier plan

For Master Bame."

"As for that scrap of paper,"

The voice of Shakespeare quietly resumed,

"Why, which of us could send his heart and soul

Thro' Caxton's wooden press and hope to find

The pretty pair unmangled. I'll not trust

The spoken word, no, not of my own lips,

Before the Judgment Throne, against myself

Or on my own defence; and I'll not trust

The printed word to mirror Robert Greene.

See—here's another Testament, in ink,

Written, not printed, for the Mermaid Inn.

Rob sent it from his death-bed straight to me,

Read it. 'Tis for the Mermaid Inn alone;

And when 'tis read, we'll burn it, as he asks."

Then, from the hands of Shakespeare, Marlowe took

A little scroll, and while the winds without

Rattled the shutters with their ghostly hands

And wailed among the chimney-tops, he read:—

Greeting to all the Mermaid Inn

From their old Vice and Slip of Sin,

Greeting, Ben, to you, and you

Will Shakespeare and Kit Marlowe, too.

Greeting from your Might-have-been,

Your broken sapling, Robert Greene.

Read my letter—'tis my last,  
Then let Memory blot me out,  
I would not make my maudlin past  
A trough for every swinish snout.  
First, I leave a debt unpaid.  
It's all chalked up, not much all told,  
For Bread and Sack. When I am cold,  
Doll can pawn my Spanish blade  
And pay mine host. She'll pay mine host !  
But . . . I have chalked up other scores  
In your own hearts, behind the doors,  
Not to be paid so quickly. Yet,  
O, if you would not have my ghost  
Creeping in at dead of night,  
Out of the cold wind, out of the wet,  
With weeping face and helpless fingers  
Trying to wipe the marks away,  
Read what I can write, still write,  
While this life within them lingers.  
Let me pay, lads, let me pay.

*Item*, for a peacock phrase,  
Flung out in a sudden blaze,  
Flung out at his friend Shake-scene,  
By this ragged Might-have-been,  
This poor Jackdaw, Robert Greene.

Will, I knew it all the while !  
And you know it—and you smile !  
My quill was but a Jackdaw's feather,  
While the quill that Ben, there, wields,  
Fluttered down thro' azure fields,  
From an eagle in the sun ;  
And yours, Will, yours, no earth-born thing,  
A plume of rainbow-tinctured grain,  
Dropt out of an angel's wing.  
Only a Jackdaw's feather mine,  
And mine ran ink, and Ben's ran wine,  
And yours the pure Pierian streams.

But I had dreams, O, I had dreams !  
 Dreams, you understand me, Will ;  
 And I fretted at the tether  
 That bound me to the lowly plain,  
 Gnawed my heart out, for I knew  
 Once, tho' that was long ago,  
 I might have risen with Ben and you  
 Somewhere near that Holy Hill  
 Whence the living rivers flow.  
 Let it pass. I did not know  
 One bitter phrase could ever fly  
 So far through that immortal sky  
 —Seeing all my songs had flown so low—  
 One envious phrase that cannot die  
 From century to century.

Kit Marlowe ceased a moment, and the wind,  
 As if indeed the night were all one ghost,  
 Wailed round the Mermaid Inn, then sent once more  
 Its desolate passion through the reader's voice :—

Some truth there was in what I said.  
 Kit Marlowe taught you half your trade ;  
 And something of the rest you learned  
 From me,—but all you took you earned.  
 You took the best I had to give,  
 You took my clay and made it live ;  
 And that—why, that's what God must do !—  
 My music made for mortal ears  
 You flung to all the listening spheres.  
 You took my dreams and made them true.  
 And, if I claimed them, the blank air  
 Might claim the breath I shape to prayer.  
 I do not claim it ! Let the earth  
 Claim the thrones she brings to birth.  
 Let the first shapers of our tongue  
 Claim whate'er is said or sung,  
 Till the doom repeal that debt

And cancel the first alphabet.  
Yet, when like a god, you scaled  
The shining crags where my foot failed ;  
When I saw my fruit of the vine  
Foam in the Olympian cup,  
Or in that broader chalice shine  
Blood-red, a sacramental drink,  
With stars for bubbles, lifted up,  
Through the universal night,  
Up to the celestial brink,  
Up to that quintessential Light  
Where God acclaimed you for the wine  
Crushed from those poor grapes of mine ;  
O, you'll understand, no doubt,  
How the poor vine-dresser fell,  
How a pin-prick can let out  
All the bannered hosts of hell.  
Nay, a knife-thrust, the sharp truth—  
I had spilt my wine of youth,  
The Temple was not mine to build.  
My place in the world's march was filled.

Yet—through all the years to come—  
Men to whom my songs are dumb  
Will remember them and me  
For that one cry of jealousy,  
That curse where I had come to bless,  
That harsh voice of unhappiness.  
They'll note the curse, but not the pang,  
Not the torment whence it sprang.  
They'll note the blow at my friend's back,  
But not the soul stretched on the rack.  
They'll note the weak convulsive sting,  
Not the crushed body and broken wing.

*Item,—for my thirty years,  
Dashed with sun and splashed with tears,*

Wan with revel, red with wine,  
 This Jack-o'-lanthorn life of mine.  
 Other wiser, happier men,  
 Take the full three-score-and-ten,  
 Climb slow, and seek the sun.  
 Dancing down is soon done.  
 Golden boys, beware, beware,—  
 The ambiguous oracles declare  
 Loving gods for those that die  
 Young, as old men may ; but I,  
 Quick as was my pilgrimage,  
 Wither in mine April age.

*Item*,—one groatsworth of wit,  
 Bought at an exceeding price,  
 Ay, a million of repentance,  
 Let me pay the whole of it.  
 Lying here these deadly nights,  
 Lads, for me the Mermaid lights  
 Gleam as for a castaway  
 Swept along a midnight sea  
 The harbour-lanthorns, each a spark,  
 A pin-prick in the solid dark,  
 That lets trickle through a ray  
 Glorious out of Paradise,  
 To stab him with new agony.  
 Let me pay, lads, let me pay !  
 Let the Mermaid pass the sentence :  
 I am pleading guilty now,  
 A dead leaf on the laurel-bough,  
 And the storm whirls me away.

Kit Marlowe ceased ; but not the wailing wind  
 That round and round the silent Mermaid Inn  
 Wandered, with helpless fingers trying the doors,  
 Like a most desolate ghost.

A sudden throng

Of players bustled in, shaking the rain  
 From their plumed hats. "Veiacious witnesses,"  
 The snuffle of Bame arose anew, "declare  
 It was a surfeit killed him, Rhenish wine  
 And pickled herrings. His shirt was very foul.  
 He had but one. His doublet, too, was frayed,  
 And his boots broken . . ."

"What! Gonzago, you!"

A short fat player called in a deep voice  
 Across the room and, throwing aside his cloak  
 To show the woman's robe he wore beneath,  
 Minced up to Bame and bellowed—"Tis such men  
 As you, that tempt us women to our fall,"  
 And all the throng of players rocked and roared,  
 Till at a nod and wink from Kit a hush  
 Held them again.

"Look to the door," he said,  
 "Is any listening?" The young player crept,  
 A mask of mystery, to the door and peeped.  
 "All's well! The coast is clear!"

"Then shall we tell  
 Our plan to Master Bame?"

Round the hushed room  
 Went Kit, a pen and paper in his hand,  
 Whispering each to read, digest, and sign,  
 While Ben re-filled the glass of Master Bame.  
 "And now," said Kit aloud, "what think you, lads?  
 Shall he be told?" Solemnly one or two  
 'Gan shake their heads with "Safety, safety, Kit!"  
 "O, Bame can keep a secret. Come, we'll tell him.  
 He can advise us how a righteous man  
 Should act. We'll let him share an he approve.  
 Now, Master Bame,—come closer—my good friend,  
 Ben Jonson here, hath lately found a way  
 Of—hush! Come closer—coining money, Bame."  
 "Coining!" "Ay, hush, now! Hearken! A certain, sure,  
 And indiscovorable method, sir.  
 He is acquainted with one Poole, a felon

Lately released from Newgate, hath great skill  
 In mixture of metals—hush!—and, by the help  
 Of a right cunning maker of stamps, we mean  
 To coin French crowns, rose-nobles, pistolettes,  
 Angels and English shillings."

For one breath,

Bame stared at him with bulging beetle-eyes,  
 Then murmured shyly as a country maid  
 In her first wooing, "Is't not against the law?"  
 "Why, sir, who makes the law? Why should not Bame  
 Coin his own crowns like Queen Elizabeth?  
 She is but mortal! And consider, too,  
 The good works it should prosper in your hands,  
 Without regard to red-deer pies and wine  
 White as the Milky Way. Such secrets, Bame,  
 Were not good for the general; but a few  
 Discreet and righteous palms, your own, my friend,  
 And mine,—what think you?"

With a hesitant glance

Of well-nigh child-like cunning, screwing his eyes,  
 Bame laughed a little huskily and looked round  
 At that grave ring of anxious faces, all  
 Holding their breath and thrilling his blunt nerves  
 With their stage-practice. "And no risk?" breathed  
 Bame,  
 "No risk at all?" "O, sir, no risk at all!  
 We make the very coins. Besides, that part  
 Touches not you. Yours is the honest face,  
 That's all we want."

"Why, sir, if you are sure  
 There is no risk . . ."

"You'll help to spend it. Good!  
 We'll talk anon of this, and you shall carry  
 More angels in your pocket, master Bame,  
 Than ever you'll meet in heaven. Hand on seal  
 To this now, master Bame, to prove your faith.  
 Come, all have signed it. Here's the quill, dip, write.

Good!"

And Kit, pocketing the paper, bowed  
 The gull to the inn door, saying as he went,—  
 "You shall hear further when the plan's complete.  
 But there's one great condition—not one word,  
 One breath of scandal more on Robert Greene.  
 He's dead; but he was one of us. The day  
 You air his shirt, I air this paper, too."  
 No gleam of understanding, even then,  
 Illumed that lanthorn face: no stage, indeed,  
 Has known such acting as the Mermaid Inn  
 That night, and Bame but sniggered, "Why, of course,  
 There's good in all men; and the best of us  
 Will make mistakes."

"But no mistake in this,"  
 Said Kit, "or all together we shall swing  
 At Tyburn—who knows what may leap to light?—  
 You understand? No scandal!" "Not a breath!"  
 So, in dead silence, master Richard Bame  
 Went out into the darkness and the night,  
 To ask, as I have heard, for many a moon,  
 The price of malmsey-butts and silken hose,  
 And doublets slashed with satin.

As the door  
 Slammed on his back, the pent up laughter burst  
 With echo and re-echo round the room,  
 But ceased as Will tossed on the glowing hearth  
 The last poor Testament of Robert Greene.  
 All watched it burn. The black wind wailed and moaned  
 Around the Mermaid as the sparks flew up.  
 "God, what a night for ships upon the sea,"  
 Said Raleigh, peering thro' the wet black panes.  
 "Well, we may thank Him for the Little Red Ring!"  
 "The Little Red Ring!" cried Kit, "the Little Red Ring!"  
 Then up stood Dekker on the old black settle.  
 "Give it a thumping chorus, lads," he called,  
 And sang this brave song of the Mermaid Inn:—

## I.

Seven wise men on an old black settle,  
 Seven wise men of the Mermaid Inn,  
 Ringing blades of the one right metal,  
 What is the best that a blade can win?  
 Bread and cheese, and a few small kisses?  
 Ha! ha! ha! Would you take them—you?  
 —Ay, if Dame Venus would add to her blisses  
 A roaring fire and a friend or two!

*Chorus:* Up now, answer me, tell me true!  
 —Ay, if the hussy would add to her blisses  
 A roaring fire and a friend or two!

## II.

What will you say when the world is dying?  
 What, when the last wild midnight falls  
 Dark, too dark for the bat to be flying  
 Round the ruins of old St Paul's?  
 What will be last of the lights to perish?  
 —What but the little red ring we knew,  
 Lighting the hands and the hearts that cherish  
 A fire, a fire, and a friend or two!

*Chorus:* Up now, answer me, tell me true!  
 What will be last of the stars to perish?  
 The fire that lighteth a friend or two!

## III.

Up now, answer me, on your mettle,  
 Wisest man of the Mermaid Inn,  
 Soberest man on the old black settle,  
 Out with the truth! It was never a sin.—

Well, if God saved me alone of the seven,  
Telling me *you* must be damned, or *you*,  
“This,” I would say, “this is hell, not heaven!  
Give me the fire and a friend or two!”

*Chorus:* Steel was never so ringing true :  
“God,” we would say, “this is hell, not heaven !  
Give us the fire, and a friend or two !”

### III.—BLACK BILL'S HONEY-MOON.

THE garlands of a Whitsun Ale were strewn  
 About our rushes, the night that Raleigh brought  
 Bacon to sup with us. There, on that night  
 I saw the singer of the *Faerie Queen*  
 Quietly spreading out his latest cantos  
 For Shakespeare's eye, like white sheets in the sun.  
 Marlowe, our morning star, and Michael Drayton  
 Talked in that ingle-nook. And Ben was there,  
 Humming a song upon that old black settle:

“Or leave a kiss but in the cup  
 And I'll not ask for wine.”

But, meanwhile, he drank malmsey.

Francis Bacon

Straddled before the fire ; and, all at once,  
 He said to Shakespeare, in a voice that gripped  
 The Mermaid Tavern like an arctic frost :

“*There are no poets in this age of ours,*  
*Not to compare with Plautus. They are all*  
*Dead, the men that were famous in old days.*”

“Why—so they are,” said Will. The humming stopped.

I saw poor Spenser, a shy gentle soul,  
 With haunted eyes like star-lit forest pools,  
 Smuggling his cantos under his cloak again.

“There's verse enough, no doubt,” Bacon resumed,  
 “But English is no language for the Muse.

Whom would you call our best ? There's Gabriel Harvey,  
 And Edward, Earl of Oxford. Then there's Dyer,  
 And Dr Golding ; while, for tragedy,  
 Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, hath a lofty vein.

And, in a lighter prettier vein, why, Will,  
 There is *thyself!* But where's Euripides?"  
 "Dead," echoed Ben, in a deep ghost-like voice.  
 And drip—drip—drip—outside, we heard the rain  
 Miserably dropping round the Mermaid Inn.

"Thy Summer's Night—eh, Will? Midsummer's Night?—  
 That's a quaint fancy," Bacon droned anew,  
 "But—Athens was an error, Will! Not Athens!  
 Titania knew not Athens! Those wild elves  
 Of thy Midsummer's Dream—eh? Midnight's Dream?—  
 Are English all. Thy woods, too, smack of England;  
 They never grew round Athens. Bottom, too,  
 He is not Greek!"

"Greek?" Will said, with a chuckle,  
 "Bottom a Greek? Why, no, he was the son  
 Of Marian Hacket, the fat wife that kept  
 An ale-house, Wincot-way. I lodged with her,  
 Coming from Stratford. You have never walked  
 Along that countryside? By Burton Heath?  
 Ah well, you would not know my fairy-lands.  
 It warms my blood to let my home-spuns play  
 Around your cold white Athens. There's a joy  
 In jumping time and space."

But as he took  
 The cup of sack I proffered, solemnly  
 The lawyer shook his head. "Will, couldst thou use  
 Thy talents with discretion and obey  
 Classic examples, thou mightst match old Plautus,  
 In all except priority of the tongue.  
 This English tongue is only for an age,  
 But Latin for all time. So I propose  
 To embalm in Latin my philosophies.  
 Well—seize your hour! But, ere you die, you'll sail  
 A British galleon to the golden courts  
 Of Cleopatra."

"Sail it!" Marlowe roared,  
 Mimicking in a fit of thunderous glee

The drums and trumpets of his Tamburlaine :  
 "And let her buccaneers bestride the Sphinx,  
 And play at bowls with Pharaoh's pyramids,  
 And hale white Egypt with their tarry hands  
 Home to the Mermaid ! Lift the good old song  
 That Rob Greene loved. Gods, how the lad would shout  
 it !

Stand up and sing, John Davis !"

"Up," called Raleigh,  
 "Lift the Chanty of Black Bill's Honey-moon, Jack !  
 We'll keep the chorus going !"

"Silence, all !"

Ben Jonson echoed, rolling on his bench :  
 "This gentle lawyer hath a longing, lads,  
 To hear a right Homeric hymn. Now, Jack !  
 But wet your whistle, first ! A cup of sack  
 For the first canto ! Muscadel, the next !  
 Canary for the last !" I brought the cup.  
 John Davis emptied it at one mighty draught,  
 Leapt on a table, stamped with either foot,  
 And straight began to troll this mad sea-tale :

### BLACK BILL'S HONEY-MOON.

#### CANTO THE FIRST.

Let old Blind Moone at the hawthorn-tide  
 Prattle in Devonshire lanes !  
 Let all his pedlar poets beside  
 Rattle their gallows chains.  
 A tale like mine they never shall tell  
 Or a merrier ballad sing,  
 Till the Man in the Moon pipe up the tune  
 And the stars play Kiss in-the-Ring !

*Chorus* : Till Philip of Spain in England reign  
 And the stars play Kiss-in-the-Ring !

All in the gorgeous dawn of day  
 From grey old Plymouth Sound  
 Our galleon crashed thro' the crimson spray  
 To sail the world around :  
*Cloud i'* the Sun was her white-scrolled name,—  
 There was never a lovelier lass  
 For sailing in state after pieces of eight  
 With her bombards all of brass.

*Chorus :* Culverins, robinets, iron may-be ;  
 But her bombards all of brass !

Now, they that go down to the sea in ships,  
 Though piracy be their trade,  
 For all that they pray not much with their lips  
 They know where the storms are made :  
 With the stars above and the sharks below,  
 They need not parson or clerk ;  
 But our bo'sun Bill was an atheist still,  
 Except—sometimes—in the dark !

*Chorus :* Now let Kit Marlowe mark !  
 Our bo'sun Bill was an atheist still,  
 Except—sometimes—in the dark !

All we adventured for, who shall say,  
 Nor yet what our port might be ?—  
 A magical city of old Cathay,  
 Or a castle of Muscovy,  
 With our atheist bo'sun, Bill, Black Bill,  
 Under the swinging Bear,  
 Whistling at night for a seaman to light  
 His little poop-lanthorns there.

*Chorus :* On the deep, in the night, for a seaman to light  
 His little lost lanthorns there.

But, as over the Ocean-sea we swept,  
 We chanced on a strange new land  
 Where a valley of tall white lilies slept  
 With a forest on either hand ;  
 A valley of white in a purple wood  
 And, behind it, faint and far,  
 Breathless and bright o'er the last rich height,  
 Fleeted the sunset-star.

*Chorus* : Fair and bright o'er the rose-red height,  
 Venus, the sunset-star.

'Twas a marvel to see, as we beached our boat,  
 Black Bill, in that peach-bloom air,  
 With the great white lilies that reached to his throat  
 Like a stained-glass bo'sun there,  
 And our little ship's chaplain, puffing and red,  
 A-starn as we onward stole,  
 With the disk of a lily behind his head  
 Like a cherubin's aureole.

*Chorus* : He was round and red, and behind his head  
 He'd a cherubin's aureole.

"Hyrcania, land of honey and bees,  
 We have found thee at last," he said,  
 "Where the honey-comb swells in the hollow trees,"  
 (O, the lily behind his head !)  
 "The honey-comb swells in the purple wood !  
 'Tis the swette which the heavens distil,  
 Saith Pliny himself, on my little book-shelf !  
 Is the world not sweet to thee, Bill ?"

*Chorus* : Saith Pliny himself, on my little book-shelf !  
 Is the world not sweet to thee, Bill ?"

Now a man may taste of the devil's hot spice,  
 And yet if his mind run back  
 To the honey of childhood's Paradise  
 His heart is not wholly black ;

And Bill, Black Bill, from the days of his youth,  
 Tho' his chest was broad as an oak,  
 Had cherished one innocent little sweet tooth,  
 And it itched as our chaplain spoke.

*Chorus:* He had kept one perilous little sweet tooth,  
 And it itched as our chaplain spoke.

All around was a mutter of bees,  
 And Bill 'gan muttering too,—  
 "If the honey-comb swells in the hollow trees,  
 (What else can a Didymus do?)  
 I'll steer to the purple woods myself  
 And see if this thing be so,  
 Which the chaplain found on his little book-shelf,  
 For Pliny lived long ago."

*Chorus:* There's a platter of delf on his little book-shelf,  
 And Pliny lived long ago.

Scarce had he spoken when, out of the wood,  
 And buffeting all around,  
 Rooting our sea-boots where we stood,  
 There rumbled a marvellous sound,  
 As a mountain of honey were crumbling asunder,  
 Or a sunset-avalanche hurled  
 Honey-comb boulders of golden thunder  
 To smother the old black world.

*Chorus:* Honey-comb boulders of musical thunder  
 To mellow this old black world.

And the chaplain he whispered—"This honey, one  
 saith,  
 On my camphired cabin-shelf,  
 None may harvest on pain of death ;  
 For the bee would eat it himself !

None walketh those woods but him whose voice  
 In the dingles you then did hear !”  
 “A VOICE ?” growls Bill ! “Ay, Bill, r-r-rejoice !  
 ’Twas the great Hyrcanian Bear !”

*Chorus :* Give thanks ! Re-joice ! ’Twas the glor-  
 r-r-i-ous Voice  
 Of the great Hyrcanian Bear !

But, marking that Bill looked bitter indeed,  
 For his sweet tooth hungered sore,  
 “Consider,” he saith, “that the Sweet hath need  
 Of the Sour, as the Sea of the Shore !  
 As the night to the day is our grief to our joy,  
 And each for its brother prepares  
 A banquet, Bill, that would otherwise cloy.  
 Thus is it with honey and bears.”

*Chorus :* Roses and honey and laughter would cloy !  
 Give us thorns, too, and sorrow and bears !

“Consider,” he saith, “how by fretting a string  
 The lutaniest maketh sweet moan,  
 And a bird ere it fly must have air for its wing  
 To buffet or fall like a stone :  
 Tho’ you blacken like Pluto you make but more white  
 These blooms which not Enna could yield !  
 Consider, Black Bill, ere the coming of night,  
 The lilies,” he saith, “of the field.”

*Chorus :* “Consider, Black Bill, in this beautiful light,  
 The lilies,” he saith, “of the field.”

“Consider the claws of a Bear,” said Bill,  
 “That can rip off the flesh from your bones,  
 While his belly could cabin the skipper and still  
 Accommodate Timothy Jones !

Why, that's where a seaman who cares for his grog  
 Perspires how this world isn't square!  
 If there's *cause* for a *cow*, if there's *use* for a *dog*,  
 By Pope John, there's no *Sense* in a *Bear!*"

*Chorus*: Cause for a cow, use for a dog,  
 By'r Lakin, no *Sense* in a *Bear!*

But our little ship's chaplain—"Sense," quoth he,  
 "Hath the Bear tho' his making have none;  
 For, my little book saith, by the sting of this bee  
 Would Ursus be wholly foredone;  
 But, or ever the hive he adventureth nigh  
 And its crisp gold-crusted dome,  
 He lardeth his nose and he greaseth his eye  
 With a piece of an honey-comb."

*Chorus*: His velvety nose and his sensitive eye  
 With a piece of an honey-comb.

Black Bill at the word of that golden crust  
 —For his ears had forgotten the roar,  
 And his eyes grew soft with their innocent lust—  
 'Gan licking his lips once more:  
 "Be it bound like a missal and printed as fair,  
 With capitals blue and red,  
 'Tis a lie; for what honey could comfort a bear  
 Till the bear win the honey?" he said.

*Chorus*: "Ay, whence the first honey wherewith the first  
 bear  
 First larded his nose?" he said.

"Thou first metaphysical bo'sun, Bill,"  
 Our chaplain quizzingly cried,  
 "Wilt thou riddle me redes of a dumpling still  
 With thy 'how came the apple inside'?"

"Nay," answered Bill, "but I quest for truth,  
And I find it not on your shelf!  
I will face your Hyrcanian Bear, forsooth,  
And look at his nose myself."

*Chorus* : For truth, for truth, or a little sweet tooth—  
I will into the woods myself.

Breast-high thro' that foam-white ocean of bloom  
With its wonderful spokes of gold,  
Our sun-burnt crew in the rose-red gloom  
Like buccaneer galleons rolled :  
Breast-high, breast-high in the lilies we stood,  
And before we could say "good-night,"  
Out of the valley and into the wood  
He plunged thro' the last rich light.

*Chorus* : Out of the lilies and into the wood,  
Where the Great Bear walks all night !

And our little ship's chaplain he piped thro' the trees  
As the moon rose, white and still,  
"Hylas, return to thy Heracles!"  
And we helped him with "Come back, Bill!"  
Thrice he piped it, thrice we halloo'd,  
And thrice we were dumb to hark ;  
But never an answer came from the wood,  
So—we turned to our ship in the dark.

*Chorus* . Good-bye, Bill ! you're a Didymus still ;  
But—you're all alone in the dark.

"This honey now"—as the first canto ceased,  
Sir Francis Bacon pompously began—  
"Which Pliny calleth, as it were, the swette  
Of heaven, or spettle of the stars, is found  
In Muscovy. Now . . ." "Bring the muscadel,"  
Ben Jonson roared—"Tis a more purple drink,  
And suits with the next canto!"

At one draught

John Davis drained the cup, and with one hand  
Beating the measure, rapidly trolled again.

## BLACK BILL'S HONEY-MOON.

## CANTO THE SECOND.

Now, Rabelais, art thou quite foredone,  
Dan Chaucer, Drayton, Every One !  
Leave we aboard our *Cloud i' the Sun*

This crew of pirates dreaming—  
Of Angels, minted in the blue  
Like golden moons, Rose-nobles, too,  
As under the silver-sliding dew  
Our emerald creek lay gleaming !

*Chorus* : Under the stars lay gleaming !

And mailed with scales of gold and green  
The high star-lit banks between,  
Nosing our old black hulk unseen,

Great alligators shimmered :  
Blood-red jaws i' the blue-black ooze,  
Where all the long warm day they snooze,  
Chewing old cuds of pirate crews,  
Around us grimly glimmered.

*Chorus* : Their eyes like rubies glimmered.

Let us now sing of Bill, good sirs !  
Follow him, all green forestères,  
Fearless of Hyrcanian bears  
As of these ghostly lilies !  
For O, not Drayton there could sing  
Of wild Pigwiggen and his King  
So merry a jest, so jolly a thing  
As this my tale of Bill is.

*Chorus* : Into the woods where Bill is !

Now starts he as a white owl hoots,  
 And now he stumbles over roots,  
 And now beneath his big sea-boots  
     In yon deep glade he crunches  
 Black cakes of honey-comb that were  
 So elfin sweet, perchance, last year ;  
 But neither Bo'sun, now, nor Bear  
     At that dark banquet munches.

*Chorus* : Onward still he crunches !

Black cakes of honey-comb he sees  
 Above him in the forks of trees  
 Filled by stars instead of bees  
     With brimming silver glisten :  
 But ah, such food of gnome and fay  
 Could neither Bear nor Bill delay  
 Till where yon ferns and moon-beams play  
     He starts and stands to listen !

*Chorus* : What melody doth he listen ?

Is it the Night-wind as it comes  
 Through the wood and softly thrums  
 Silvery tabors, purple drums,  
     To speed some wild-wood revel ?  
 Nay, Didymus, what faint sweet din  
 Of viol and flute and violin  
 Makes all the forest round thee spin,  
     The Night-wind or the Devil ?

*Chorus* : No doubt at all—the Devil !

He stares, with naked knife in hand,  
 This buccaneer in fairyland !  
 Dancing in a saraband  
     The red ferns reel about him !

Dancing in a morrice-ring  
 The green ferns curtsey, kiss and cling !  
 Their Marions flirt, their Robins fling  
 Their feathery heels to flout him !

*Chorus* : The whole wood reels about him.

Dance, ye shadows ! O'er the glade,  
 Bill, the Bo'sun, undismayed,  
 Pigeon-toes with glittering blade !  
 Drake was never bolder !  
 Devil or Spaniard, what cares he  
 Whence your eerie music be ?  
 Till—lo, against yon old oak-tree  
 He leans his brawny shoulder !

*Chorus* : He lists and leans his shoulder !

Ah, what melody doth he hear  
 As to that gnarled old tree-trunk there  
 He lays his wind-bit brass-ringed ear,  
 And steals his arm about it ?  
 What Dryad could this Bo'sun win  
 To that slow-rippling amorous grin ?—  
 'Twas full of singing bees within !  
 Not Didymus could doubt it !

*Chorus* : So loud they buzzed about it !

Straight, o'er a bough one leg he throws,  
 And up that oaken main-mast goes  
 With reckless red unlarded nose  
 And goose-berry eyes of wonder !  
 Till now, as in a galleon's hold,  
 Below, he sees great cells of gold  
 Whence all the hollow trunk up rolled  
 A low melodious thunder.

*Chorus* : A sweet and perilous thunder !

Ay, there, within that hollow tree,  
 Will Shakespeare, might'st thou truly see  
 The Imperial City of the Bee,  
 In Chrysomelan splendour !  
 And, in the midst, one eight-foot dome  
 Swells o'er that Titan honey-comb  
 Where the Bee-Empress hath her home,  
 With such as do attend her.

*Chorus* : Weaponed with stings attend her !

But now her singing sentinels  
 Have turned to sleep in waxen cells,  
 And Bill leans down his face and smells  
 The whole sweet summer's cargo—  
 In one deep breath, the whole year's bloom,  
 Lily and thyme and rose and broom,  
 One Golden Fleece of flower-perfume  
 In that old oaken Aigo.

*Chorus* : That green and golden Argo !

And now he hangs with dangling feet  
 Over that dark abyss of sweet,  
 Striving to reach such wild gold meat  
 As none could buy for money :  
 His left hand grips a swinging branch  
 When—crack ! Our Bo'sun, stout and stanch,  
 Falls like an Alpine avalanche,  
 Feet first into the honey !

*Chorus* : Up to his ears in honey !

And now his red un-larded nose  
 And bulging eyes are all that shows  
 Above it, as he puffs and blows !  
 And now—to 'scape the scathing

Of that black host of furious bees  
 His nose and eyes he fain would grease,  
 And bobs below those golden seas  
 Like an old woman bathing.

*Chorus*: Old Mother Hubbard bathing!

And now he struggles, all in vain,  
 To reach some little bough again ;  
 But, though he heaves with might and main,  
 This honey holds his ribs, sirs,  
 So tight, a barque might sooner try  
 To steer a cargo through the sky  
 Than Bill, thus honey-logged, to fly  
 By flopping of his jib, sirs !

*Chorus*: His tops'l and his jib, sirs !

Like Oberon in the hive his beard  
 With wax and honey all besmeared  
 Would make the crescent moon afeard  
 That now is sailing brightly  
 Right o'er his leafy donjon-keep !  
 But that she knows him sunken deep,  
 And that his tower is straight and steep,  
 She would not smile so lightly.

*Chorus*: Look down and smile so lightly.

She smiles in that small heavenly space,  
 Ringed with the tree-trunk's leafy grace,  
 While upward grins his ghastly face  
 As if some wild-wood Satyr,  
 Some gnomish Ptolemy should dare  
 Up that dark optic tube to stare,  
 As all unveiled she floated there,  
 Poor maiden moon, straight at her !

*Chorus*: The buccaneering Satyr !

But there, till some one help him out,  
 Black Bill must stay, without a doubt.  
*Help! Help!* he gives a muffled shout!

None but the white owls hear it!  
*Who? Whoo?* they cried: Bill answers "ME!"  
*I am stuck fast in this great tree!*  
*Bring me a rope, good Timothy!*  
*There's honey, lads, we'll share it!"*

*Chorus:* Ay, now he wants to share it.

Then, thinking help may come with morn,  
 He sinks, half-famished and out-worn,  
 And scarce his nose exalts its horn

Above that sea of glory!  
 But, even as he owns defeat,  
 His belly saith, "A man must eat,  
 And since there is none other meat,  
 Come, lap this mess before 'ee!"

*Chorus:* This glorious mess before 'ec.

Then Dian sees a right strange sight  
 As, bidding him a fond good-night,  
 She flings a silvery kiss to light

In that deep oak-tree hollow,  
 And finds that gold and crimson nose  
 A moving, munching, ravenous rose  
 That up and down unceasing goes,  
 Save when he stops to swallow!

*Chorus:* He finds it hard to swallow!

Ay, now his best becomes his worst,  
 For honey cannot quench his thirst,  
 Though he should eat until he burst;  
 But, ah, the skies are kindly,

And from their tender depths of blue  
 They send their silver-sliding dew.  
 So Bill thrusts out his tongue anew  
 And waits to catch it—blindly !

*Chorus* : For ah, the stars are kindly !

And sometimes, with a shower of rain,  
 They strive to ease their prisoner's pain :  
 Then Bill thrusts out his tongue again  
 With never a grace, the sinner !  
 And day and night and day goes by,  
 And never a comrade comes anigh,  
 And still the honey swells as high  
 For supper, breakfast, dinner !

*Chorus* : Yet Bill has grown no thinner !

The young moon grows to full and throws  
 Her buxom kiss upon his nose,  
 As nightly over the tree she goes,  
 And peeps and smiles and passes,  
 Then with her fickle silver flecks  
 Our old black galleon's dreaming decks ;  
 And then her face, with nods and becks,  
 In midmost ocean glasses.

*Chorus* : 'Twas ever the way with lasses !

Ah, Didymus, hast thou won indeed  
 That Paradise which is thy meed ?  
 (Thy tale not all that run may read !)  
 Thy sweet hath now no leaven !  
 Now, like an onion in a cup  
 Of mead, thou liest for Jove to sup,  
 Could Polyphemus lift thee up  
 With Titan hands to heaven !

*Chorus* : This great oak-cup to heaven !

The second canto ceased ; and, as they raised  
 Their wine-cups with the last triumphant note,  
 Bacon, undaunted, raised his grating voice—  
 “ This honey which, in some sort, may be styled  
 The Spettle of the Stars . . . ” “ Bring the Canary ! ”  
 Ben Jonson roared. “ It is a moral wine  
 And suits the third, last canto ! ” At one draught  
 John Davis drained it and began anew.

## BLACK BILL'S HONEY-MOON.

## CANTO THE THIRD.

A month went by. We were hoisting sail !  
 We had lost all hope of Bill ;  
 Though, laugh as you may at a seaman's tale,  
 He was fast in his honey-comb still !  
 And often he thinks of the chaplain's word  
 In the days he shall see no more,—  
 How the Sweet, indeed, of the Sour hath need ;  
 And the Sea, likewise, of the Shore.

*Chorus* : The Chaplain's word of the Air and a Bird ;  
 Of the Sea, likewise, and the Shore !

“ O, had I the wings of a dove, I would fly  
 To a heaven, of aloes and gall !  
 I have honeyed,” he yammers, “ my nose and mine eyc,  
 And the bees cannot sting me at all !  
 And it's O, for the sting of a little brown bee,  
 Or to blister my hands on a rope,  
 Or to buffet a thundering broad-side sea  
 On a deck like a mountain-slope ! ”

*Chorus* : With her mast snapt short, and a list to port  
 And a deck like a mountain-slope.

But alas, and he thinks of the chaplain's voice  
 When that roar from the woods out-brake—  
*R-r-re-joice! R-r-re-joice!* Now wherefore rejoice  
 In the music a bear could make?  
 'Tis a judgment, may-be, that I stick in this tree;  
 Yet in this I out-argued him fair!  
 Though I live, though I die, in this honey-comb pie,  
 By Pope Joan, there's no sense in a bear!

*Chorus:* Notes in a nightingale, plums in a pie,  
 By'r Lakin, no *Sense in a Bear!*

He knew not our anchor was heaved from the mud :  
 He was growling it over again,  
 When—a strange sound suddenly froze his blood  
 And curdled his big slow brain !—  
 A marvellous sound, as of great steel claws  
 Gripping the bark of his tree,  
 Softly ascended ! Like lightning ended  
 His honey-comb reverie !

*Chorus:* The honey-comb quivered ! The little leaves  
 shivered !  
*Something was climbing the tree !*

Something that breathed like a fat sea-cook,  
 Or a pirate of fourteen ton !  
 But it clomb like a cat (tho' the whole tree shook)  
 Stealthily tow'rds the sun,  
 Till, as Black Bill gapes at the little blue ring  
 Overhead, which he calls the sky,  
 It is clean blotted out by a monstrous Thing  
 Which—*hath larded its nose and its eye.*

*Chorus:* O, well for thee, Bill, that this monstrous Thing  
 Hath blinkered its little red eye.

Still as a mouse lies Bill with his face  
 Low down in the dark sweet gold,  
 While this monster turns round in the leaf-fringed space !  
 Then—taking a good firm hold,  
 As the skipper descending the cabin-stair,  
 Tail-first, with a vast slow tread,  
 Solemnly, softly, cometh this Bear  
 Straight down o'er the Bo'sun's head.

*Chorus* : Solemnly—slowly—cometh this Bear,  
 Tail-first o'er the Bo'sun's head.

Nearer—nearer—then all Bill's breath  
 Out-bursts in one leap and yell !  
 And this Bear thinks, "Now am I gripped from beneath  
 By a roaring devil from hell!"  
 And madly Bill clutches his brown bow-legs,  
 And madly this Bear doth hale,  
 With his little red eyes fear-mad for the skies  
 And Bill's teeth fast in his tail.

*Chorus* : Small wonder a bear should quail !  
 To have larded his nose, to have greased his  
 eyes,  
 And be stung at the last in his tail.

Pull, Bo'sun ! Pull, Bear ! In the hot sweet gloom,  
 Pull Bruin, pull Bill, for the skies !  
 Pull—out of their gold with a bombard's boom  
 Come Black Bill's honeyed thighs !  
 Pull ! Up ! Up ! Up ! with a scuffle and scramble,  
 To that little blue ring of bliss,  
 This Bear doth go with our Bo'sun in tow  
 Stinging his tail, I wis.

*Chorus* : And this Bear thinks—"Many great bees I know,  
 But there never was Bee like this!"

• • • • • • • •

All in the gorgeous death of day  
 We had slipped from our emerald creek,  
 And our *Cloud i' the Sun* was careening away  
 With the old gay flag at the peak,  
 When suddenly, out of the purple wood,  
 Breast-high thro' the lilies there danced  
 A tall lean figure, black as a nigger,  
 That shouted and waved and pranced !

*Chorus* : A gold-greased figure, but black as a nigger,  
 Waving his shirt as he pranced !

" 'Tis Hylas ! 'Tis Hylas !" our chaplain flutes,  
 And our skipper he looses a shout !  
 " 'Tis Bill ! Black Bill, in his old sea-boots !  
*Stand by to bring her about !*  
*Har-r-rd a-starboard !*" And round we came,  
 With a lurch and a dip and a roll,  
 And a banging boom thro' the rose-red gloom  
 For our old Black Bo'sun's soul !

*Chorus* : Alive ! Not dead ! Tho' behind his head  
 He'd a seraphin's aureole !

• • • • •

And our chaplain he sniffs, as Bill finished his tale,  
 (With the honey still scenting his hair !)  
 O'er a plate of salt beef and a mug of old ale—  
 " By Pope John, there's no sense in a bear !"  
 And we laughed, but our Bo'sun he solemnly growls—  
 " Till the sails of yon heavens be furled,  
 It taketh—now, mark !—all the beasts in the Ark,  
 Teeth and claws, too, to make a good world !"

*Chorus* : Till the great—blue—sails—be—furled,  
 It taketh—now, mark !—all the beasts in the Ark,  
 Teeth and claws, too, to make a good world !

“Sack ! Sack ! Canary ! Malmsey ! Muscadel !”  
As the last canto ceased, the Mermaid Inn  
Chorussed. I flew from laughing voice to voice ;  
But, over all the hubbub, rose the drone  
Of Francis Bacon,—“Now, this Muscovy  
Is a cold clime, not favourable to bees  
(Or love, which is a weakness of the south)  
As well might be supposed. Yet, as hot lands  
Gender hot fruits and odoriferous spice,  
In this case we may think that honey and flowers  
Are comparable with the light airs of May  
And a more temperate region. Also we see,  
As Pliny saith, this honey being a swette  
Of heaven, a certain spettle of the stars,  
Which, gathering unclean vapours as it falls,  
Hangs as a fat dew on the boughs, the bees  
Obtain it partly thus, and afterwards  
Corrupt it in their stomachs, and at last  
Expel it through their mouths and haivest it  
In hives ; yet, of its heavenly source it keeps  
A great part. Thus, by various principles  
Of natural philosophy we observe—”

And, as he leaned to Drayton, droning thus,  
I saw a light gleam of celestial mirth  
Flit o'er the face of Shakespeare—scarce a smile—  
A swift irradiation from within  
As of a cloud that softly veils the sun.

## IV.—THE SIGN OF THE GOLDEN SHOE.

## PART I.

A BRAZIER smouldered in the door to keep  
 The Plague away. The Mermaid reeked with smoke  
 Of scented woods. Nash crept into the room  
 Shivering like a fragment of the night,  
 His face yellow as parchment, and his eyes  
 Burning

“The Plague! He has taken it!” voices cried.  
 “That’s not the Plague! The old carrion crow is drunk,  
 But stand away. What ails you, Nash, my lad?”  
 Then, through the clamour, as through a storm at sea,  
 The master’s voice, the voice of Ben, rang out,  
 “Nash!”

Ben leapt to his feet, and like a ship  
 Shouldering the waves, he shouldered the throng aside.  
 “What ails you, man? What’s that upon your breast?  
 Blood!”

“Marlowe is dead,” said Nash,  
 And stunned the room to silence. . . .

“Marlowe—dead!  
 Ben caught him by the shoulders. “Nash! Awake!  
 What do you mean? Marlowe? Kit Marlowe? Dead  
 I supped with him—why—not three nights ago!  
 You are drunk! You are dazed! There’s blood upo  
 your coat!”

“That’s—where he died,” said Nash, and suddenly sank  
 Sidelong across a bench, bowing his head  
 Between his hands. . . .

Wept, I believe. Then, like a whip of steel,  
 His lean black figure sprang erect again.  
 "Marlowe!" he cried, "Kit Marlowe, killed for a punk,  
 A taffeta petticoat! Killed by an apple-squire!  
 Drunk? I was drunk; but I am sober now,  
 Sober enough, by God! Poor Kit is dead."

The Mermaid Inn was thronged for many a night  
 With startled faces. Voices rose and fell,  
 As I recall them, in a great vague dream,  
 Curious, pitiful, angry, thrashing out  
 The tragic truth. Then, all along the Cheape,  
 The ballad-mongers waved their sheets of rhyme,  
 Croaking: *Come buy! Come buy! The bloody death  
 Of Wormall, writ by Master Richard Bame!*  
*Come buy! Come buy! The Atheist's Tragedy.*  
 And, even in Bread Street, at our very door,  
 The crowder to his cracked old fiddle sang:—

*"He was a poet of proud repute  
 And wrote full many a play,  
 Now strutting in a silken suit,  
 Now begging by the way."*

Then, out of the hubbub and the clash of tongues,  
 The bawdy tales and scraps of balladry,  
 (As out of chaos rose the slow round world)  
 At last, though for the Mermaid Inn alone,  
 Emerged some tragic semblance of a soul,  
 Some semblance of the rounded truth, a world  
 Glimpsed only through great mists of blood and tears,  
 Yet smitten, here and there, with dreadful light,  
 As I believe, from heaven.

Strangely enough,  
 (Though Ben forgot his pipe and Will's deep eyes  
 Deepened and softened, when they spoke of Kit,  
 For many a month thereafter) it was Nash  
 That took the blow like steel into his heart.  
 Nash, our "Piers Penniless," whom Rob Greene had called

"Young Juvenal," the first satirist of our age,  
 Nash, of the biting tongue and subtle sneer,  
 Brooded upon it, till his grief became  
 Sharp as a rapier, ready to lunge in hate  
 At all the lies of shallower hearts.

One night,  
 The night he raised the mists from that wild world,  
 He talked with Chapman in the Mermaid Inn  
 Of Marlowe's poem that was left half-sung,  
*His Hero and Leander.*

"Kit desired,  
 If he died first, that you should finish it,"  
 Said Nash.

A loaded silence filled the room  
 As with the imminent spirit of the dead  
 Listening. And long that picture haunted me :  
 Nash, like a lithe young Mephistopheles  
 Leaning between the silver candle-sticks,  
 Across the oak table, with his keen white face,  
 Dark smouldering eyes, and black, dishevelled hair ;  
 Chapman, with something of the steady strength  
 That helms our ships, and something of the Greek,  
 The cool clear passion of Platonic thought  
 Behind the fringe of his Olympian beard  
 And broad Homeric brows, confronting him  
 Gravely.

There was a burden of mystery  
 Brooding on all that night ; and, when at last  
 Chapman replied, I knew he felt it, too.  
 The curious pedantry of his wonted speech  
 Was charged with living undertones, like truths  
 Too strange and too tremendous to be breathed  
 Save thro' a mask. And though, in lines that flamed  
 Once with strange rivalry, Shakespeare himself defied  
 Chapman, that spirit "by spirits taught to write  
 Above a mortal pitch," Will's nimbler sense  
 Was quick to breathings from beyond our world  
 And could not hold them lightly.

"Ah, then Kit,"

Said Chapman, "had some prescience of his end,  
Like many another dreamer. What strange hints  
Of things past, present, and to come, there lie  
Sealed in the magic pages of that music  
Which, laying strong hold on universal laws,  
Ranges beyond these mud-walls of the flesh,  
Though dull wits fail to follow. It was this  
That made men find an oracle in the books  
Of Vergil, and an everlasting fount  
Of science in the prophets."

Once again

That haunted silence filled the shadowy room ;  
And, far away up Bread Street, we could hear  
The crowder, piping of black Wormall still :—

*"He had a friend, once gay and green,  
Who died of want alone,  
In whose black fate he might have seen  
The warning of his own."*

"Strange he should ask a hod-man like myself  
To crown that miracle of his April age,"  
Said Chapman, murmuring softly under breath,  
*"Amorous Leander, beautiful and young . . .*  
Why, Nash, had I been only charged to raise  
Out of his grave in the green Hellespont  
The body of that boy,  
To make him sparkle and leap thro' the cold waves  
And fold young Hero to his heart again,  
The task were scarce as hard.

But . . . stranger still,"—

And his next words, although I hardly knew  
All that he meant, went tingling through my flesh—  
*"Before you spoke, before I knew his wish,  
I had begun to write !*

I knew and loved  
His work. Himself I hardly knew at all ;  
And yet—I know him now ! I have heard him now,

And, since he pledged me in so rare a cup,  
I'll lift and drink to him, though lightnings fall  
From envious gods to scourge me. I will lift  
This cup in darkness to the soul that reigns  
In light on Helicon. Who knows how near?  
For I have thought, sometimes, when I have tried  
To work his will, the hand that moved my pen  
Was mine, and yet—not mine. The bodily mask  
Is mine, and sometimes, dull as clay, it sleeps  
With old Musæus. Then strange flashes come,  
Oracular glories, visionary gleams,  
And the mask moves, not of itself, and sings."

"I know that thought," said Nash. "A mighty ship,  
A lightning-shattered wreck, out in that night,  
Unseen, has foundered thundering. We sit here  
Snug on the shore, and feel the wash of it,  
The widening circles running to our feet.  
Can such a soul go down to glut the sharks  
Without one ripple? Here comes one sprinkle of spray.  
Listen!" And through that night, quick and intense,  
And hushed for thunder, tingled once again,  
Like a thin wire, the crowder's distant tune:—

*"Had he been prenticed to the trade  
His father followed still,  
This exit he had never made,  
Nor played a part so ill."*

"Here is another," said Nash, "I know not why;  
But like a weed in the long wash, I too  
Was moved, not of myself, to a tune like this.  
O, I can play the crowder, fiddle a song  
On a dead friend, with any the best of you,  
Lie and kick heels in the sun on a dead man's grave.  
And yet—God knows—it is the best we can;  
And better than the world's way, to forget."  
So saying, like one that murmurs happy words  
To torture his own grief, half in self-scorn,  
He breathed a scrap of balladry that raised

The mists a moment from that Paradise,  
That primal world of innocence, where Kit  
In childhood played, outside his father's shop,  
Under the sign of the *Golden Shoe*, as thus :—

A cobbler lived in Canterbury  
—He is dead now, poor soul !—  
He sat at his door and stitched in the sun,  
Nodding and smiling at everyone ;  
For St Hugh makes all good cobblers merry,  
And often he sang as the pilgrims passed,  
“ I can hammer a soldier’s boot,  
And daintily glove a dainty foot.  
Many a sandal from my hand  
Has walked the road to Holy Land.  
Knights may fight for me, priests may pray for me,  
Pilgrims walk the pilgrim’s way for me,  
I have a work in the world to do !  
—*Trowl the bowl, the nut-brown bowl,*  
*To good St Hugh !—*  
The cobbler must stick to his last.”

And anon he would cry  
“ Kit ! Kit ! Kit ! ” to his little son,  
“ Look at the pilgrims riding by !  
Dance down, hop down, after them, run !  
Then, like an unfledged linnet, out  
Would tumble the brave little lad,  
With a piping shout,—  
“ O, look at them, look at them, look at them, Dad !  
Priest and prioress, abbot and friar,  
Soldier and seaman, knight and squire !  
How many countries have they seen ?  
Is there a king there, is there a queen ?  
Dad, one day,  
Thou and I must ride like this,  
All along the Pilgrim’s Way,  
By Glastonbury and Samarcand,  
El Dorado and Cathay,

London and Persepolis,  
All the way to Holy Land!"

Then, shaking his head as if he knew,  
Under the sign of the *Golden Shoe*,  
Touched by the glow of the setting sun,  
While the pilgrims passed,  
The little cobbler would laugh and say :  
" When you are old you will understand  
' Tis a very long way  
To Samarcand !

Why, largely to exaggerate  
Befits not men of small estate,  
But—I should say, yes, I should say,  
' Tis a hundred miles from where you stand ;  
And a hundred more, my little son,  
A hundred more, to Holy Land! . . .  
I have a work in the world to do  
—*Trowl the bowl, the nut brown bowl,*

*To good St Hugh!*—  
The cobbler must stick to his last."  
" Which last," said Nash, breaking his rhyme off short,  
" The crowder, after his kind, would seem to approve.  
Well—all the waves from that great wreck out there  
Break, and are lost in one with-drawing sigh :

The little lad that used to play  
    Around the cobbler's door,  
Kit Marlowe, Kit Marlowe,  
    We shall not see him more.

But—could I tell you how that galleon sank,  
Could I but bring you to that hollow whiil,  
The black gulf in mid-ocean, where that wireck  
Went thundering down, and round it hell still roars,  
' That were a tale to snap all fiddle-strings."

" Tell me," said Chapman.

" Ah, you wondered why,"  
Said Nash, " you wondered why he asked your help

To crown that work of his. Why, Chapman, think,  
Think of the cobbler's awl—there's a stout lance  
To couch at London, there's a conquering point  
To carry in triumph through Persepolis !  
I tell you Kit was nothing but a child,  
When some rich patron of the *Golden Shoe*  
Beheld him riding into Samarcand  
Upon a broken chair, the which he said  
Was a white steed, splashed with the blood of kings.

When, on that patron's bounty, he did ride  
So far as Cambridge, he was a brave lad,  
Untamed, adventurous, but still innocent,  
O, innocent as the cobbler's little self !  
He brought to London just a bundle and stick,  
A slender purse, an Ovid, a few scraps  
Of song, and all unshielded, all unarmed,  
A child's heart, packed with splendid hopes and dreams..  
I say a child's heart, Chapman, and that phrase  
Crowns, not dis-crowns, his manhood.

Well—he turned

An honest penny, taking some small part  
In plays at the *Red Bull*. And, all the while,  
Beyond the paint and tinsel of the stage,  
Beyond the greasy cock-pit with its reek  
Of orange-peel and civet, as all of these  
Were but the clay churned by the glorious rush  
Of his white chariots and his burning steeds,  
Nay, as the clay were a shadow, his great dreams,  
Like bannered legions on some proud crusade,  
Empurpling all the deserts of the world,  
Swept on in triumph to the glittering towers  
Of his abiding City.

Then—he met

That damned blood-sucking cockatrice, the pug  
Of some fine strutting mummer, one of those plagues  
Bred by our stage, a puff-ball on the hill  
Of Helicon. As for his wench—she too  
Had played so many parts that she forgot

The cue for truth. King Puff had taught her well.  
He was the vainer and more foolish thing,  
She the more poisonous.

One dark day, to spite  
Archer, her latest paramour, a friend  
And apple-squire to Puff, she set her eyes  
On Marlowe . . . feigned a joy in his young art,  
Murmured his songs, used all her London tricks  
To coney-catch the country green-horn. Man,  
Kit never even *saw* her painted face !  
He pored on books by candle-light and saw  
Everything thro' a mist. O, I could laugh  
To think of it, only—his up-turned skull  
There, in the dark, now that the flesh drops off,  
Has laughed enough, a horrible silent laugh,  
To think his Angel of Light was, after all,  
Only the red-lipped Angel of the Plague.  
He was no better than the rest of us,  
No worse. He felt the heat. He felt the cold.  
He took her down to Deptford to escape  
Contagion, and the crashing of sexton's spades  
On dead men's bones in every churchyard round ;  
The jangling bell and the cry, *Bring out your dead.*  
And there she told him of her luckless life,  
Wedded, deserted, both against her will,  
A luckless Eve that never knew the snake.  
True and half-true she mixed in one wild lie,  
And then—she caught him by the hand and wept.  
No death-cart passed to warn him with its bell  
Her eyes, her perfumed hair, and her red mouth,  
Her warm white breast, her civet-scented skin,  
Swimming before him, in a piteous mist,  
Made the lad drunk, and—she was in his arms ;  
And all that God had meant to wake one day  
Under the Sun of Love, suddenly woke  
By candle-light and cried 'The Sun ! The Sun !'  
And he believed it, Chapman, he believed it !  
He was a cobbler's son, and he believed

In Love! Blind, through that mist he caught at Love,  
The everlasting King of all this world.

Kit was not clever. Clever men—like Pomp—  
Might jest. And fools might laugh. But when a man,  
Simple as all great elemental things,  
Makes his whole heart a sacrificial fire  
To one whose love is in her supple skin,  
There comes a laughter in which jests break up  
Like icebergs in a sea of burning mail.  
Then dreamers turn to murderers in an hour.  
Then topless towers are burnt, and the Ocean-sea  
Tramples the proud fleet, down, into the dark,  
And sweeps over it, laughing. Come and see,  
The heart now of this darkness—no more waves,  
But the black central hollow where that wreck  
Went down for ever.

How should Pieis Penniless  
Brand that wild picture on the world's black heart?—  
Last night I tried the way of the Florentine,  
And bruised myself; but we are friends together  
Mourning a dead friend, none will ever know!—  
Kit, do you smile at poor Pieis Penniless,  
Measuring it out? Ah, boy, it is my best!  
Since hearts must beat, let it be *terza rima*,  
A ladder of rhyme that two sad friends alone  
May let down, thus, to the last circle of hell."

So saying, and motionless as a man in trance,  
Nash breathed the words that raised the veil anew,  
Strange intervolving words which, as he spake them,  
Moved like the huge slow whirlpool of that pit  
Where the wreck sank, the serpentine slow folds  
Of the lewd Kraken that sucked it, shuddering, down:—

This is the Deptford Inn. Climb the dark stair.  
Come, come and see Kit Marlowe lying dead!  
See, on the table, by that broken chair,

The little phials of paint—the white and red.

A cut-lawn kerchief hangs behind the door,  
Left by his punk, even as the tapster said.

There is the gold-fringed taffeta gown she wore,  
And, on that wine-stained bed, as is most meet,  
He lies alone, never to waken more.

O, still as chiselled marble, the frayed sheet  
Folds the still form on that sepulchral bed,  
Hides the dead face, and peaks the rigid feet.

Come, come and see Kit Marlowe lying dead!  
Draw back the sheet, ah, tenderly lay bare  
The splendour of that Apollonian head;

The gloriole of his flame-coloured hair;  
The lean athletic body, deftly planned  
To carry that swift soul of fire and air;

The long thin flanks, the broad breast, and the grand  
Heroic shoulders! Look, what lost dreams lie  
Cold in the fingers of that delicate hand;

And, shut within those lyric lips, what cry  
Of unborn beauty, sunk in utter night,  
Lost worlds of song, sealed in an unknown sky,

Never to be brought forth, clothed on with light.  
Was this, then, this the secret of his song?—  
*IWho ever loved that loved not at first sight?*

It was not Love, not Love, that wrought this wrong;  
And yet—what evil shadow of this dark town  
Could quench a soul so flame-like clean and strong,

Strike the young glory of his manhood down,  
Dead, like a dog, dead in a drunken brawl,  
Dead for a phial of paint, a taffeta gown?

What if his blood were hot? High over all  
He heard, as in his song the world still hears,  
Those angels on the burning heavenly wall

Who chant the thunder-music of the spheres  
Yet—through the glory of his own young dream  
Here did he meet that face, wet with strange tears,

Andromeda, with pitcous face astream,  
Hailing him, Perseus. In her treacherous eyes  
As in dark pools the mirrored stars will gleam,

Here did he see his own eternal skies;  
And here—she laughed, nor found the dream amiss;  
But bade him pluck and eat—in Paradise.

Here did she hold him, broken up with bliss,  
Here, like a supple snake, around him coiled,  
Here did she pluck his heart out with a kiss;

Here were the wings clipped and the glory soiled,  
Here adders coupled in the pure white shrine,  
Here was the Wine spilt, and the Shew-bread spoiled.

Black was that feast, though he who poured the Wine  
Dreamed that he poured it in high sacrament.  
Deep in her eyes he saw his own eyes shine,

Beheld Love's god-head and was well content.  
Subtly her hand struck the pure silver note,  
The throbbing chord of passion that God meant

To swell the bliss of heaven. Round his young throat  
She wound her swarthy tresses; then, with eyes  
Half mad to see their power, half mad to gloat,

Half mad to batten on their own devilries,  
And mark what heaven-born splendours they could quell,  
She held him quivering in a mesh of lies,

And in soft broken speech began to tell—

There, as against her heart, throbbing he lay—  
The truth that hurled his soul from heaven to hell.

Quivering, she watched the subtle whip-lash flay

The white flesh of the dreams of his pure youth ;  
Then sucked the blood and left them cold as clay.

Luxuriously she lashed him with the truth.

Against his mouth her subtle mouth she set  
To show, as through a mask, O, without ruth,

As through a cold clay mask (brackish and wet

With what strange tears !) it was not his, not his,  
The kiss that through his quivering lips she met.

Kissing him, “*thus*,” she whispered, “*did he kiss*

*Ah, is the sweetness like a sword, then sweet?*  
*Last night—ah, kiss again—aching with bliss,*

*Thus was I made his own, from head to feet.”*

—A sudden agony thro’ his body swept  
Tempestuously.—“*Our wedded pulses beat*

*Like this and this, and then, at dawn, he slept.”*

She laughed, pouting her lips against his cheek  
To drink, and, as in answer, Marlowe wept.

As a dead man in dreams, he heard her speak.

Clasped in the bitter grave of that sweet clay,  
Wedded and one with it, he moaned. Too weak

Even to lift his head, sobbing, he lay.

Then, slowly, as their breathings rose and fell,  
He felt the storm of passion, far away,

Gather. The shuddering waves began to swell,

And, through the menace of the thunder-roll,  
The thin quick lightnings, thrilling through his hell,

Lightnings that hell itself could not control  
 (Even while she strove to bow his neck anew)  
 Woke the great slumbering legions of his soul.

Sharp was that severance of the false and true,  
 Sharp as a sword drawn from a shuddering wound.  
 But they, that were one flesh, were cloven in two.

Flesh leapt from clasping flesh, without a sound.  
 He plucked his body from her white embrace,  
 And cast him down, and grovelled on the ground.

Yet, ere he went, he strove once more to trace,  
 Deep in her eyes, the loveliness he knew ;  
 Then—spat his hatred into her smiling face.

She clung to him—He flung her off. He diew  
 His dagger, thumbed the blade, and laughed—"Poor  
 punk !  
 What ? Would you make me your own murderer, too ?"

"That was the day of our great feast," said Nash,  
 "Aboard the *Golden Hind*. The grand old hulk  
 Was drawn up for the citizens' wonderment  
 At Deptford. Ay, Piers Penniless was there !  
 Soaked and besotted as I was, I saw  
 Everything. On her poop the minstrels played ;  
 And round her sea-worn keel, like meadow-sweet  
 Curtseying round a lightning-blackened oak,  
 Prentices and their sweethearts, heel and toe,  
 Danced the brave English dances, clean and fresh  
 As May.

But in her broad gun-guarded waist  
 Once red with British blood, long tables groaned  
 For revellers not so worthy. Where her guns  
 Had raked the seas, barrels of ale were sprung,

Bestrid by roaring tipplers. Where at night  
 The storm-beat crew silently bowed their heads  
 With Drake before the King of Life and Death,  
 A strumpet wrestled with a mountebank  
 For pence, a loose-limbed Lais with a clown  
 Of Cherry Hilton. Leering at their lewd twists,  
 Cross-legged upon the deck, sluggish with sack,  
 Like a squat toad sat Puff . . .  
 Propped up against the bulwarks, at his side,  
 Archer, his apple-squire, hiccupped a bawdy song.

Suddenly, through that orgie, with wild eyes,  
 Yet with her customary smile, O, there  
 I saw in day-light what Kit Marlowe saw  
 Through blinding mists, the face of his first love.  
 She stood before her paramour on the deck,  
 Cocking her painted head to right and left,  
 Her white teeth smiling, but her voice a hiss :  
 ‘Quickly,’ she said to Archer, ‘come away,  
 Or there’ll be blood spilt !’

‘Better blood than wine,’  
 Said Archer, struggling to his feet, ‘but who,  
 Who would spill blood ?’

‘Marlowe !’ she said.

Then Puff  
 Reeled to his feet. ‘What, Kit, the cobbler’s son ?  
 The lad that broke his leg at the *Red Bull*,  
 Tamburlaine-Marlowe, he that would chain kings  
 To’s chariot-wheel ? What, is he rushing hither ?  
 He would spill blood for Gloriana, hey ?  
 O, my Belphœbe, you will crack my sides !  
 Was this the wench that shipped a thousand squires ?  
 O, ho ! But here he comes. Now, solemnly, lads,—  
*Now walk the angels on the walls of heaven*  
*To entertain divine Zenocrate !’*

And there stood Kit, high on the storm-scarred poop,  
 Against the sky, bare-headed. I saw his face,

Pale, innocent, just the clear face of that boy  
 Who walked to Cambridge with a bundle and stick,—  
 The little cobbler's son. Yet—there I caught  
 My only glimpse of how the sun-god looked,  
 And only for one moment.

When he saw

His mistress, his face whitened, and he shook.  
 Down to the deck he came, a poor weak man;  
 And yet—by God—the only man that day  
 In all our drunken crew.

‘Come along, Kit,’

Cried Puff, ‘we'll all be friends now, all take hands,  
 And dance—ha ha!—the shaking of the sheets!’  
 Then Archer, shuffling a step, raised his cracked voice  
 In Kit's own song to a falsetto tune,  
 Snapping one hand, thus, over his head as he danced:—

‘Come, live with me, and be my love,  
 And we will all the pleasures prove!’ . . .

Puff reeled between, laughing. ‘Damn you,’ cried Kit,  
 And, catching the fat swine by his round soft throat,  
 Hurled him headlong, crashing across the tables,  
 To lie and groan in the red bilge of wine  
 That washed the scuppers.

Kit gave him not one glance.  
 ‘Archer,’ he said in a whisper.

Instantly

A long thin rapier flashed in Archer's hand.  
 The ship was one wild uproar. Women screamed  
 And huddled together. A drunken clamorous ring  
 Seethed around Marlowe and his enemy.  
 Kit drew his dagger, slowly, and I knew  
 Blood would be spilt.

‘Here, take my rapier, Kit!’  
 I cried across the crowd, seeing the lad  
 Was armed so slightly. But he did not hear.  
 I could not reach him.

All at once he leapt

Like a wounded tiger, past the rapier point  
 Straight at his enemy's throat. I saw his hand  
 Up-raised to strike! I heard a harlot's scream,  
 And, in mid-air, the hand stayed, quivering, white,  
 A frozen menace.

I saw a yellow claw  
 Twisting the dagger out of that frozen hand;  
 I saw his own steel in that yellow grip,  
 His own lost lightning raised to strike at him!  
 I saw it flash! I heard the driving grunt  
 Of him that struck! Then, with a shout, the crowd  
 Sundered, and through the gap, a blank red thing  
 Streaming with blood, came the blind face of Kit,  
 Reeling, to me! And I, poor drunken I,  
 Held my arms wide for him. Here, on my breast,  
 With one great sob, he burst his heart and died."

Nash ceased. And, far away down Friday Street,  
 The crowder with his fiddle wailed again:

*"Blaspheming Tambolin must die  
 And Faustus meet his end.  
 Repent, repent, or presentlie  
 To hell ye must descend."*

And, as in answer, Chapman slowly breathed  
 Those mightiest lines of Marlowe's own despair:

*"Think'st thou that I who saw the face of God,  
 And tasted the eternal joys of heaven,  
 Am not tormented with ten thousand hells?"*

"Ah, you have said it," said Nash, "and there you know  
 Why Kit desired your hand to crown his work.  
 He reverenced you as one whose temperate eyes,  
 Austere and grave, could look him through and through,  
 One whose firm hand could grasp the reins of law  
 And guide those furious horses of the sun,

As Ben and Will can guide them, where you will.  
 His were, perchance, the noblest steeds of all,  
 And from their nostrils blew a fierier dawn  
 Above the world. That glory is his own ;  
 But where he fell, he fell. Before his hand  
 Had learned to quell them, he was dashed to the earth.  
 'Tis yours to show that good men honoured him.  
 For, mark this, Chapman, since Kit Marlowe fell,  
 There will be fools that, in the name of Art,  
 Will wallow in the mire, crying 'I fall,  
 I fall from heaven !'—fools that have only heard  
 From earth, the rumour of those golden hooves  
 Far, far above them. Ay, you know the kind.  
 I am stained and tainted, Chapman, I am no saint,  
 I am shaken through and through with all the sins,  
 And yet, out of the muck wherein I lie,  
 Could I lift up my head, I'd tell such men  
 That muck's a narrow world, even fo. me ;  
 And that there's something in the seraphim,  
 A range of thought, even a passion or two,  
 Which God denied to maggots. Could you say it,  
 The fools would scorn you for your lack of fire,  
 Because you quelled the storms they never knew  
 And rode so far above them,—fools of Art  
 That skip and vex like little vicious fleas  
 Their only Helicon, some green madam's breast,  
 In one wild night with whom, they find moie 'Art'  
 Than in the love that wellnigh makes them spew,  
 A life-long love, and an eternal truth.  
 Art ! Art ! O, God, that I could send my soul,  
 In one last wave, from that night-hidden wreck,  
 Across the shores of all the yeais to be ;  
 O, God, that like a crowder I might shake  
 Their blind dark casements with the pity of it,  
 Piers Penniless his ballad, a poor scrap,  
 That but for lack of time, and hope, and pence,  
 He might have bettered ! For a dead man's sake,  
 Thus would the wave break, thus the crowder cry :—

Dead like a dog upon the road ;  
Dead, for a harlot's kiss ;  
The Apollonian throat and brow,  
The lyric lips, so silent now,  
The flaming wings that heaven bestowed  
For loftier airs than this !

The sun-like eyes whose light and life  
Had gazed an angel's down,  
That burning heart of honey and fire,  
Quenched and dead for an apple-squire,  
Quenched at the thrust of a mummer's knife,  
Dead—for a taffeta gown !

The wine that God had set apart,  
The noblest wine of all,  
Wine of the grapes that angels trod,  
The vintage of the glory of God,  
The crimson wine of that rich heart,  
Spilt in a drunken brawl ;

Poured out to make a steaming bath  
That night in the Devil's Inn,  
A steaming bath of living wine  
Poured out for Circe and her swine,  
A bath of blood for a harlot  
To supple and sleek her skin.

And many a fool that finds it sweet  
Through all the years to be,  
Crowning a lie with Marlowe's fame,  
Will ape the sin, will ape the shame,  
Will ape our captain in defeat ;  
But—not in victory ;

Till Art become a leaping-house,  
And Death be crowned as Life,  
And one wild night out-shine the soul  
Of Truth . . . O, fools, is this your goal?  
You are not our Kit Marlowe,  
But the drunkard with the knife;

Not Marlowe, but the Jack-o'-Lent  
That lured him o'er the fen!  
O, ay, the tavern is in its place,  
And the punk's painted smiling face,  
But where is our Kit Marlowe  
The man, the king of men?

Passion? You kiss the painted mouth,  
The hand that clipped his wings,  
The hand that into his heart she thrust  
And tuned him to her whimpering lust,  
And played upon his quivering youth  
As a crowder plucks the strings.

But he who dared the thunder-roll,  
Whose eagle-wings could soar,  
Buffeting down the clouds of night,  
To beat against the Light of Light,  
That great God-blinded eagle-soul,  
We shall not see him more."

## V.—THE COMPANION OF A MILE.

*THWACK! Thwack!* One early dawn, upon our door  
 I heard the bladder of some motley fool  
 Bouncing, and all the dusk of London shook  
 With bells! I leapt from bed,—had I forgotten?—  
 I flung my casement wide and craned my neck  
 Over the painted Mermaid. There he stood,  
 His right leg yellow and his left leg blue,  
 With jingling cap, a sheep-bell at his tail,  
 Wielding his eel-skin bladder,—*bang! thwack! bang!*—  
 Catching a comrade's head with the recoil  
 And skipping away! All Bread Street dimly burned  
 Like a reflected sky, green, red and white  
 With littered branches, ferns and hawthorn-clouds;  
 For, round Sir Fool, a frolic morrice-troop  
 Of players, poets, prentices, mad-cap queans,  
 Robins and Marians, coloured like the dawn,  
 And sparkling like the green-wood whence they came  
 With their fresh boughs all dewy from the dark,  
 Clamoured, *Come down! Come down, and let us in!*  
 High over these, I suddenly saw Sir Fool  
 Leap to a sign-board, swing to a conduit-head,  
 And perch there, gorgeous on the morning sky,  
 Tossing his crimson cocks-comb to the blue  
 And crowing like Chanticleer, *Give them a rouse!*  
*Tickle it, tabourer! Nimbly, lasses, nimbly!*  
*Tuck up your russet petticoats and dance!*  
*Let the Cheap know it is the first of May!*

And as I seized shirt, doublet and trunk-hose,  
I saw the hobby-horse come cantering down,  
A paste board steed, dappled a rosy white  
Like peach-bloom, bridled with purple, bitted with gold,  
A crimson foot-cloth on his royal flanks,  
And, riding him, His Majesty of the May !  
Round him the whole crowd frolicked with a shout,  
And as I stumbled down the crooked stair  
I heard them break into a dance and sing :—

## SONG.

## I.

Into the woods we'll trip and go,  
Up and down and to and fro,  
Under the moon to fetch in May,  
And two by two till break of day,  
    A-maying,  
    A-playing,  
For Love knows no gain-saying !  
Wisdom trips not ? Even so—  
Come, young lovers, trip and go,  
    Trip and go.

## II.

Out of the woods we'll dance and sing  
Under the morning-star of Spring,  
Into the town with our fresh boughs  
And knock at every sleeping house,  
    Not sighing,  
    Or crying,  
Though Love knows no denying !  
Then, round your summer queen and king,  
Come, young lovers, dance and sing,  
    Dance and sing !

"*Chorus*," the great Fool tossed his gorgeous crest,  
 And lustily crew against the deepening dawn,  
 "*Chorus*," till all the Cheap caught the refrain,  
 And, with a double thunder of frolic feet,  
 Its ancient nut-brown tabors woke the Strand :—

A-maying,

A-playing,

For Love knows no gain-saying !

Wisdom trips not ? Even so,—

Come, young lovers, trip and go,

Trip and go.

Into the Mermaid with a shout they rushed  
 As I shot back the bolts, and *bang, thwack, bang*,  
 The bladder bounced about me. What cared I ?  
 This was all England's holy-day ! "Come in,  
 My yellow-hammers," roared the Friar Tuck  
 Of this mad morrice, "come you into church,  
 My nightingales, my scraps of Lincoln green,  
 And hear my sermon !" On a window-seat  
 He stood, against the diamonded rich panes  
 In the old oak parlour, and, throwing back his hood,  
 Who should it be but Ben, rare Ben himself ?  
 The wild troop laughed around him, some a-sprawl  
 On tables, kicking parti-coloured heels,  
 Some with their Marians jigging on their knees,  
 And, in the front of all, the motley fool  
 Cross-legged upon the rushes.

O, I knew him,—

Will Kemp, the player, who danced from London town  
 To Norwich in nine days and was proclaimed  
 Freeman of Marchaunt Venturers and hedge-king  
 Of English morrice-dancery for ever !  
 His nine-days' wonder through the country-side  
 Was hawked by every ballad-monger. Kemp  
 Raged at their shake-rag Muses. None but I  
 Guessed ever for what reason, since he chose  
 His anticks for himself and, in his games,

Was more than most May-fools fantastical.  
I watched his thin face, as he rocked and crooned,  
Shaking the squirrel's tails around his ears ;  
And, out of all the players I had seen,  
His face was quickest through its clay to flash  
The passing mood. Though not a muscle stirred,  
The very skin of it seemed to flicker and gleam  
With little summer lightnings of the soul  
At every fleeting fancy. For a man  
So quick to bleed at a pin-prick or to leap  
Laughing through hell to save a butterfly,  
This world was difficult ; and perchance he found  
In his fantastic games that open road  
Which even Will Shakespeare only found at last  
In motley and with some wild straws in his hair.

But "Drawer ! drawer !" bellowed Friar Ben,  
" Make ready a righteous breakfast while I preach ;—  
Tankards of nut-brown ale, and cold roast beef,  
Cracknels, old cheese, flaunes, tarts and clotted cream,  
Hath any a wish not circumscribed by these ? "

"A white-pot custard, for my white-pot queen,"  
Cried Kemp, waving his bauble, "mark this, boy,  
A white-pot custard for my queen of May,—  
She is not here, but that concerns not thee !—  
A white-pot Mermaid custard, with a crust,  
Lashings of cream, eggs, apple-pulse and spice,  
A little sugar and manchet bread. Away !  
Be swift ! "

And as I bustled to and fro,  
The Friar raised his big brown fist again  
And preached in mockery of the Puritans  
Who thought to strip the moonshine wings from Mab,  
Tear down the May-poles, rout our English games,  
And drive all beauty back into the sea,

Then laughter and chatter and clashing tankards drowned  
 All but their May-day jollity a-while.  
 But, as their breakfast ended, and I sank  
 Gasping upon a bench, there came still more  
 Poets and players crowding into the room ;  
 And one—I only knew him as Sir John—  
 Waved a great ballad at Will Kemp and laughed,  
 “Atonement, Will, atonement !”

“What,” groaned Kemp,  
 “Another penny poet? How many lies  
 Does *this* rogue tell? Sir, I have suffered much  
 From these Melpomenes and strawberry quills,  
 And think them better at their bloody lines  
 On *The Blue Lady*. Sir, they set to work  
 At seven o’clock in the morning, the same hour  
 That I, myself, that’s *Cavaliero* Kemp,  
 With heels of feather and heart of cork, began  
 Frolicky footing, from the great Lord Mayor  
 Of London, tcw’rds the worshipful Master Mayor  
 Of Norwich.”

“Nay, Kemp, this is a May-day tune,  
 A morrice of country rhymes, made by a poet  
 Who thought it shame so worthy an act as thine  
 Should wither in oblivion if the Muse  
 With her Castalian showers could keep it green.  
 And while the fool nid-nodded all in time,  
 Sir John, in swinging measure, trolled this tale :—

## I.

With Georgie Sprat, my overseer, and Thomas Slye, my  
 tabourer,  
 And William Bee, my courier, when dawn emblazed the  
 skies,  
 I met a tall young butcher as I danced by little Sudbury,  
 Head master o’ morrice dancers all, high head-borough  
 of hyes ?

By Sudbury, by Sudbury, by little red-roofed Sudbury,  
He wished to dance a mile with me ! I made a courtly  
bow :  
I fitted him with morrice-bells, with treble, bass, and tenor  
bells,  
And "*Tickle your tabor, Tom,*" I cried, "*we're going to  
market now.*"

And rollicking down the lanes we dashed, and frolicking up  
the hills we clashed,  
And like a sail behind me flapped his great white frock  
a-while,  
Till with a gasp, he sank and swore that he could dance  
with me no more ;  
And—over the hedge a milk-maid laughed, *Not dance  
with him a mile ?*

"You lout !" she laughed, "I'll leave my pail, and dance  
with him for cakes and ale !  
I'll dance a mile for love," she laughed, "and win my  
wager, too.  
Your feet are shod and mine are bare ; but when could  
leather dance on air ?  
A milk-maid's feet can fall as fair and light as falling  
dew."

I fitted her with morrice-bells, with tieble, bass, and tenor  
bells :  
The fore-bells, as I linked them at her throat, how soft  
they sang !  
Green linnets in a golden nest, they chirped and trembled  
on her breast,  
And, faint as elfin blue-bells, at her nut-brown ankles  
rang.

I fitted her with morrice-bells that sweetened into wood-  
bine bells,  
And trembled as I hung them there and crowned her  
sunny brow :

"Strike up," she laughed, "my summer king!" And all  
her bells began to ring,  
And "*Tickle your tabor, Tom,*" I cried, "*we're going to  
Sherwood now!*"

When cocks were crowing, and light was growing, and horns  
were blowing, and milk-pails flowing,  
We swam thro' waves of emerald gloom along a chestnut  
aisle,  
Then, up a shining hawthorn-lane, we sailed into the sun  
again,  
Will Kemp and his companion, his companion of a mile.

"Truer than most," snarled Kemp, "but mostly lies!  
And why does he forget the miry lanes  
By Brainford with thick woods on either side,  
And the deep holes, where I could find no ease  
But skipped up to my waist?" A crackling laugh  
Broke from his lips which, if he had not worn  
The cap and bells, would scarce have roused the mirth  
Of good Sir John, who roundly echoed it,  
Then waved his hand and said, "Nay, but he treats  
Your morrice in the spirit of Lucian, Will,  
Who thought that dancing was no mushroom growth,  
But sprung from the beginning of the world  
When Love persuaded earth, air, water, fire,  
And all the jarring elements to move  
In measure. Right to the heart of it, my lad,  
The song goes, though the skin mislike you so."  
"Nay, an there's more of it, I'll sing it, too!  
'Tis a fine tale, Sir John, I have it by heart,  
Although 'tis lies throughout." Up leapt Will Kemp,  
And crouched and swayed, and swung his bauble round,  
Marking the measure as they trolled the tale,  
Chanting alternately, each answering each.

## II.

*The Fool.*

The tabor fainted far away behind us, but her feet that day  
 They beat a rosier morrice o'er the fairy-circled green.

*Sir John.*

And o'er a field of buttercups, a field of lambs and butter-  
 cups,  
 We danced along a cloth of gold, a summer king and  
 queen !

*The Fool.*

And straying we went, and swaying we went, with lambkins  
 round us playing we went ;  
 Her face uplift to drink the sun, and not for me her  
 smile.  
 We danced, a king and queen of May, upon a fleeting  
 holy-day,  
 But O, she'd won her wager, my companion of a mile !

*Sir John.*

Her rosy lips they never spoke, though every rosy foot-fall  
 broke  
 The dust, the dust to Eden-bloom ; and, past the  
 throbbing blue,  
 All ordered to her rhythmic feet, the stars were dancing  
 with my sweet,  
 And all the world a morrice-dance !

*The Fool.*

She knew not ; but I knew !  
 Love, like Amphion with his lyre, made all the elements  
 conspire  
 To build his world of music. All in rhythmic rank  
 and file,

I saw them in their cosmic dance, catch hands across,  
retire, advance,  
For me and my companion, my companion of a mile !

*Sir John.*

The little leaves on every tree, the rivers winding to  
the sea,  
The swinging tides, the wheeling winds, the rolling  
heavens above,  
Around the May-pole Igdrasil, they worked the Morrice-  
master's will,  
Persuaded into measure by the all-creative Love.

That hour I saw, from depth to height, this wildering  
universe unite !  
The lambs of God around us and His passion in every  
flower !

*The Fool.*

His grandeur in the dust, His dust a blaze of blinding  
majesty,  
And all His immortality in one poor mortal hour.

And Death was but a change of key in Life the golden  
melody,  
And Time became Eternity, and Heaven a fleeting  
smile ;  
For all was each and each was all, and all a wedded unity,  
Her heart in mine, and mine in my companion of a  
mile.

*Thwack ! Thwack !* He whirled his bauble round about,  
"This fellow beats them all," he cried, "the worst  
Those others wrote was that I hopped from York  
To Paris with a mortar on my head.  
This fellow sends me leaping through the clouds

To buss the moon ! The best is yet to come.  
 Strike up, Sir John ! Ha ! ha ! You know no more ? ”  
 Kemp leapt upon a table. “ Clear the way,”  
 He cried, and with a great stamp of his foot  
 And a wild crackling laugh, drew all to hark.  
 “ With hey and ho, through thick and thin,  
     The hobby-horse is forgotten.  
 But I must finish what I begin,  
     Tho’ all the roads be rotten,  
 “ By all those twenty thousand chariots, Ben,  
 Hear this true tale they shall ! Now, let me see,  
 Where was Will Kemp ? Bussing the moon’s pale mouth ?  
 Ah, yes ! ” He crouched above the listening throng,—  
 “ *Good as a play,* ” I heard one whispering quean,—  
 And, waving his bauble, shuffling with his feet  
 In a dance that marked the time, he sank his voice  
 As if to breathe great secrets, and so sang :—

## III.

At Melford town, at Melford town, at little grey-roofed  
     Melford town,  
 A long mile from Sudbury, upon the village green,  
 We danced into a merry rout of country-folk that skipt  
     about  
 A hobby-horse, a May-pole, and a laughing white pot  
     queen.

They thronged about us as we stayed, and there I gave my  
     sunshine maid  
 An English crown for cakes and ale—her dancing was  
     so true !  
 And “ Nay,” she said, “ I danced my mile for love ! ”  
     I answered with a smile,  
 “ ’Tis but a silver token, lass, thou’st won that wager,  
     too.”

I took my leash of morrice-bells, my treble, bass, and tenor bells.

They pealed like distant marriage-bells ! And up came William Bee

With Georgie Sprat, my overseer, and Thomas Slye, my tabourer,

"Farewell," she laughed, and vanished with a Suffolk courtesie.

I leapt away to Rockland, and from Rockland on to Hingham,

From Hingham on to Norwich, sirs ! I hardly heard a while

The throngs that followed after, with their shouting and their laughter,

For a shadow danced beside me, my companion of a mile !

At Norwich, by St Giles his gate, I entered, and the Mayor in state,

With all the rosy knights and squires for twenty miles about,

With trumpets and with minstrelsy, was waiting there to welcome me ;

And, as I skipt into the street, the City raised a shout.

They gave me what I did not seek ! I fed on roasted swans a week !

They pledged me in their malmsey, and they lined me warm with ale !

They sleeked my skin with red-deer pies, and all that runs and swims and flies ;

But, through the clashing wine-cups, O, I heard her clanking pail.

And, rising from his crimson chair, the worshipful and portly Mayor

Bequeathed me forty shillings every year that I should live,

With five good angels in my hand that I might drink while I could stand !

They gave me golden angels ! What I lacked they could not give.

They made Will Kemp, thenceforward, sirs, Freeman of Marchaunt Venturers !

They hoped that I would dance again from Norwich up to York ;

Then they asked me, all together, had I met with right May weather,

And they praised my heels of feather, and my heart, my heart of cork.

As I came home by Sudbury, by little red-roofed Sudbury,  
I waited for my bare-foot maid, among her satin kine.

I heard a peal of wedding-bells, of treble, bass, and tenor bells :

"Ring well," I cried, "this bridal morn ! You soon shall ring for mine !"

I found her foot-prints in the grass, just where she stood  
and saw me pass,

I stood within her own sweet field and waited for my May.

I laughed. The dance has turned about ! I stand within :  
she'll pass without,

And—*down the road the wedding came, the road I danced that day !*

*I saw the wedding-folk go by, with laughter and with  
minstrelsy,  
I gazed across her own sweet hedge, I caught her happy  
smile,  
I saw the tall young butcher pass to little red-roofed Sudbury,  
His bride upon his arm, my lost companion of a mile.*

Down from his table leapt the motley Fool.  
His bladder bounced from head to ducking head,  
His crackling laugh rang high,—“Sir John, I danced  
In February, and the song says May !  
A fig for all your poets, liars all !  
Away to Fenchurch Street, lasses and lads,  
They hold high revel there this May-day morn.  
Away !” The mad-cap thong echoed the cry.  
He drove them with his bauble through the door ;  
Then, as the last gay kerchief fluttered out,  
He gave one little sharp sad lingering cry  
As of a lute-string breaking. He turned back  
And threw himself along a low dark bench ;  
His jingling cap was crumpled in his fist,  
And, as he lay there, all along Cheapside  
The happy voices of his comrades rang :—

Out of the woods we'll dance and sing  
Under the morning-star of Spring,  
Into the town with our fresh boughs  
And knock at every sleeping house,  
    Not sighing,  
    Or crying,  
Though Love knows no denying !  
Then, round your summer queen and king,  
Come, young lovers, dance and sing,  
    Dance and sing !

His motley shoulders heaved. I touched his arm,  
“What ails you, sir ?” He raised his thin white face,  
Wet with the May-dew still. A few stray petals

Clung in his tangled hair. He leapt to his feet,  
“ ‘Twas February, but I danced, boy, danced  
In May! Can you do this?” Forward he bent  
Over his feet, and shuffled it, heel and toe,  
Out of the Mermaid, singing his old song—

A-maying,

A-playing,

For Love knows no gain-saying!  
Wisdom trips not? Even so,—  
Come, young lovers, trip and go,  
Trip and go.

Five minutes later, over the roaring Strand,  
*Chorus*, I heard him crow, and half the town  
Reeled into music under his crimson comb.

## VI.—BIG BEN.

GODS, what a hubbub shook our cobwebs out  
 The day that Chapman, Marston, and our Ben  
 Waited in Newgate for the hangman's hands.  
 Chapman and Marston had been flung there first  
 For some imagined insult to the Scots  
 In *Eastward Hoe*, the play they wrote with Ben.  
 But Ben was famous now, and our brave law  
 Would fain have winked and passed the big man by.  
 The lesser men had straightway been condemned  
 To have their ears cut off, their noses slit  
 With other tortures.

Ben had risen at that.

He gripped his cudgel, called for a quart of ale,  
 Then, like Helvellyn with his rocky face  
 And mountain-belly, he surged along Cheapside,  
 Snorting with wrath, and rolled into the gaol,  
 To share their punishment.

“There is my mark !

“Tis not the first time you have branded me,”  
 Said our big Ben, and thrust his broad left thumb,  
 Branded with T for Tyburn, into the face  
 Of every protest. “That's the mark you gave me  
 Because I killed my man in Spitalsfields,  
 A duel honest as any your courtiers fight.  
 But I was no Fitzdotterel, claimed no gules  
 And azure, only red blood and the blue sky,  
 I never robbed one silk-worm for my hose.  
 I was Ben Jonson, out of Annandale,  
 Brick-layer in common to the good Lord God.

You branded me. I am Ben Jonson still.  
You cannot rub it out."

The Mermaid Inn

Buzzed like a hornet's nest upon the day  
Fixed for their mutilation. And the stings  
Were ready, too. For rapiers flashed and clashed  
Among the tankards. Dekker was there, and Lodge.  
Brome (Jonson's body-servant whom he taught  
His art of verse, and, more than that, to love him)  
With half a dozen more. They planned to meet  
The prisoners going to Tyburn and attempt  
A desperate rescue.

All at once, we heard

A great gay song come marching down the street,  
A single voice and twenty marching men,  
Then the full chorus, twenty voices strong :—

The prentice whistles at break of day  
All under fair roofs and towers,  
When the old Cheape openeth every way  
Her little sweet inns like flowers :  
And he sings like a lark, both early and late  
To think, if his house take fire,  
At the good *Green Dragon* in Bishopsgate  
He may drink to his heart's desire.

*Chorus* : Or sit at his ease in the old *Cross Keys*  
And drink to his heart's desire.

But I, as I walk by *Red Rose Lane*,  
Tho' it warmeth my heart to see  
*The Swan*, *The Golden Hind*, and *The Crane*  
With the door set wide for me,  
Tho' Signs like daffodils paint the Strand  
When the thirsty bees begin,  
Of all the good taverns in England  
My choice is—*The Mermaid Inn*.

*Chorus* : There is much to be said for the *Saracen's Head*,  
But—my choice is the *Mermaid Inn*.

Into the tavern they tumbled, those roaring boys.  
 "Now broach your ripest and your best," they cried,  
 "All's well! They are all released! They are on the  
 way!"

Old Camden and young Selden worked the trick.  
 Where is Dame Dimpling? Where's our jolly hostess?  
 Tell her the Mermaid Tavern will have guests:  
 We are sent to warn her. She must raid Cook's Row,  
 And make their ovens bellow. Nobody dines  
 This day with old Duke Humphrey. Red-deer pies,  
 Castles of almond crust, three roasted peacocks,  
 And one immortal barrel of red wine;  
 One gorgeous, rolling, hooped and cob-webbed tun  
 Of Venus' blood, mighty enough to drown  
 All the white roses out of Araby  
 In crimson, drench the great grey beard of Jove  
 And turn it to a sunset! Big enough  
 To frighten Bacchus and make Gargantua drunk!  
 The gods will pay for it! Ben is on the way!"  
 Then all the rafters rang with song again:—

There was a Prince—long since, long since!—  
 To Eastcheape did resort,  
 For that he loved *The Blue Boar's Head*  
 Far better than Crown or Court:  
 But old King Harry in Westminster  
 Hung up, for all to see,  
 Three bells of power, in St Stephen's Tower,  
 Yea, bells of a thousand and three!

*Chorus:* Three bells of power, in a timber tower,  
 Thirty thousand and three.

For Harry the Fourth was a godly king,  
 And loved great godly bells!  
 He bade them ring, and he bade them swing  
 Till a man might hear nought else.

In every tavern it soured the sack  
 With discord and with din,  
 But they drowned it all in a madrigal  
 Like this, at *The Mermaid Inn.*

*Chorus:* They drowned it all in a madrigal  
 Like this, at *The Mermaid Inn.*

“But how did Camden work it?”—nobody knows.  
 They will be here anon. Better ask Selden.  
 He’s the magician. “Ah, here comes Dame Dimpling!”—  
 And into the rollicking tumult our good Dame,  
 A Dame of only two and thirty springs,  
 All lavender and roses and white kerchief,  
 Bustled, to lay the tables.

Fletcher flung  
 His arm around her waist and kissed her cheek ;  
 But all she said was “One—two—three—four—five—  
*Six, at a pinch, in yonder window-seat!*”  
 “A health to our Dame Dimpling!” Beaumont cried,  
 And Dekker, leaping on the old black settle,  
 Led all their chaos into a song again :—

What is the Mermaid’s merriest toast ?  
 Our hostess—good Dame Dimpling !  
 Who is it rules the Mermaid roast ?  
 Who is it bangs the Mermaid host,  
 Tho’ her hands be soft as her heart almost ?  
 Dame Dimpling !

She stands at the board in her fresh blue gown  
 With the sleeves tucked up—Dame Dimpling !  
 She rolls the white dough up and down,  
 And her pies are crisp, and her eyes are brown,  
 So—she is the Queen of all this town,—  
 Dame Dimpling !

Her sheets are white as black-thorn bloom,  
 White as her neck, Dame Dimpling !  
 Her lavender sprigs in the London gloom  
 Make every little bridal-room  
 A country nook of fresh perfume,—  
 Dame Dimpling !

She wears white lace on her dark brown hair ;  
 And a rose on her breast, Dame Dimpling !  
 And who can show you a foot as fair  
 Or an ankle as neat when she climbs the stair,  
 Taper in hand, and head in the air,  
 And a rose in her check ? O, past compare,  
 Dame Dimpling !

“But don’t forget those oyster-pies,” cried Lyly,  
 “Nor the roast beef,” roared Dekker. “Prove yourself  
 The Muse of meat and drink.”

There was a shout  
 In Bread Street, and our windows all swung wide,  
 Six heads at each.

Nat Field bestrode our sign  
 And kissed the painted Mermaid on her lips,  
 Then waved his tankard. “Heie they come,” he cried,  
 “Camden and Selden, Chapman and Marston, too,  
 And half Will’s company with our big Ben  
 Riding upon their shoulders.” “Look,” cried Dekker,  
 “But where is Atlas now ? O, let them have it !  
 A lusty chorus, lads ! Let the roof crack !”  
 And all the Mermaid clashed and roared again  
 In thunderous measure to the marching tune  
 That rolled down Bread Street, forty voices strong :—

At Ypres Inn, by Wring-wren Lane,  
 Old John of Gaunt would dine :  
 He scarce had opened an oyster or twain  
 Or drunk one flagon of wine,

When, all along the Vintry Ward,  
 He heard the trumpets blow,  
 And a voice that roared—"If thou love thy Lord,  
 Tell John of Gaunt to go!"

*Chorus*: A great voice roared—"If thou love thy Lord,  
 Tell John of Gaunt to go!"

Then, into the room rushed Haviland  
 That fair fat Flemish host:  
 "They are marching hither with sword and brand!  
 Ten thousand men—almost!  
 It is these oysters or thy sweet life,  
 Thy blood or the best of the bin!"  
 "Proud Pump, avaunt!" quoth John of Gaunt,  
 "I will dine at the Mermaid Inn!"

*Chorus*: "Proud Pump, avaunt!" quoth John of Gaunt,  
 "There is Wine at the Mermaid Inn!"

And in came Ben like a great galleon poised  
 High on the white crest of a shouting wave.  
 And then the feast began. The fragrant steam  
 As from the kitchens of Olympus drew  
 A throng of ragged urchins to our doors.  
 Ben ordered them a castellated pie  
 That rolled a cloud around them where they sat  
 Munching upon the cobble-stones. Our casements  
 Dripped with the golden dews of Helicon  
 And, under the warm feast, our cellarage  
 Gurgled and foamed in the delicious cool  
 With crimson freshets. . . .

"But tell us," cried Nat Field,  
 When pipes began to puff. "How did you work it?"  
 Camden chuckled and tugged his long white beard.  
 "Out of the mouth of babes," he said, and shook  
 His wrinkled hand at Selden. "O, young man,  
 There's a career before you! Selden did it.  
 Take my advice, my children. Make young Selden

Solicitor-general to the Mermaid Inn.  
 That rosy silken smile of his conceals  
 A scholar ! Yes, that suckling lawyer there  
 Puts my grey beard to shame. His courteous airs  
 And silken manners hide the nimblest wit  
 That ever trimmed a sail to catch the wind  
 Of courtly favour. Mark my words now, Ben,  
 That youth will sail right up against the wind  
 By skilful tacking. But you run it fine,  
 Selden, you run it fine. Take my advice,  
 And don't be too ironical, my boy,  
 Or even the king will see it."

He chuckled again.

"But tell them of your treatise."

"Here it is,"

Said Selden, twisting a lighted paper-spill,  
 Then, with his round cherubic face a-glow,  
 Lit his long silver pipe.

"Why, first," he said,  
 "Camden, being Clarencieux King-at-Arms,  
 I made him read the King this tract I wrote  
 Against tobacco."

And the Mermaid roared  
 With laughter. "Well, you went the way to hang  
 All three of them," cried Lylly, "and, as for Ben,  
 His Trinidad goes to bed with him."

"Green gosling, quack no more," Selden replied,  
 Smiling that rosy silken smile anew.

"The King's a *critic* ! When have critics known  
 The poet from his creatures, God from me ?  
 How many cite Polonius to their sons  
 And call it Shakespeare ? Well, I took my text  
 From sundry creatures of our great big Ben,  
 And called it 'Jonson.'"

Camden read it out  
 Without the flicker of an eye. His beard  
 Saved us, I think. The King admired his text.  
 "There is a man," he read, "lies at death's door

*Thro' taking of Tobacco. Yesterday,  
He voided a bushel of soot."*

"God bless my soul,  
A bushel of soot! Think of it!" said the King.  
"The man who wrote those great and splendid words,"  
Camden replied—I had prepared his case  
Carefully—"lies in Newgate prison, sire.  
His nose and ears await the hangman's knife."

"Ah," said the shrewd King, goggling his great eyes  
Cannily. "Did he not defame the Scots?"  
"That's true," said Camden, "but—sire—only those  
Who flout your Majesty and take tobacco.  
He is a Scot, himself, and hath the gift  
Of preaching."

Then we gave him Jonson's lines  
Against Virginia. "Neither do thou lust  
After that tawny weed; for who can tell,  
Before the gathering and the making up,  
What alligarta may have spawned thereon."  
Or words to that effect.

"Magneficent!"  
Spluttered the King, "who knows? who knows, indeed?  
That's a grand touch—that alligarta, Camden!"

"The Scot who wrote those great and splendid words,"  
Said Camden, "languishes in Newgate, sire,  
His ears and nose . . ."

And there, as we arranged  
With Inigo Jones, the ladies of the court  
Assailed the King in tears. Their masque and ball  
Would all be ruined. All their Grecian robes,  
Procured at vast expense, were wasted now.  
The masque was not half-written, Master Jones  
Had lost his poets! They were all in gaol!  
Their noses and their ears . . .

"God bless my soul,"  
Spluttered the King again, goggling his eyes,  
"What d'you make of it, Camden?"

"I should say

A Puritan plot, sire ; for these justices—  
 Who love tobacco—use their law, it seems,  
 To flout your Majesty at every turn.  
 If this continue, sire, there'll not be left  
 A loyal ear or nose in all your realm !"  
 At that, our noble monarch well-nigh swooned.  
 He hunched his body, padded as it was  
 Against the assassin's knife, six inches deep  
 With great green quilts, wagged his enormous head,  
 Then, in a dozen words, he woed destruction :  
 " It is presumption, and a high contempt  
 In subjects to dispute what kings can do,"  
 He whimpered, " Even as it is blasphemy  
 To thwart the will of God."

He waved his hand,  
 And rose. " These men must be released," he said.  
 Then—as I think—to seek a safer place,  
 He waddled from the room, his rickety legs  
 Doubling beneath that great green feather-bed  
 He calls his " person."—" I shall dream to-night  
 Of spiders, Camden!"—But in half an hour  
 Inigo Jones was armed with Right Divine  
 To save such ears and noses as the ball  
 Required for its perfection. Think of that !  
 And let this earthly ball remember, too,  
 That Chapman, Marston, and our great big Ben  
 Owe their poor adjuncts to—ten Grecian robes,  
 And " Jonson" on tobacco ! England loves  
 Her poets, O supremely, when they're dead.

" But Ben has narrowly escaped her love,"  
 Said Chapman gravely.

" What d'you mean ?" said Lodge.  
 And, as he spoke, there was a sudden hush.  
 A tall gaunt woman with great burning eyes,  
 And white hair blown back softly from a face  
 Ethereally fierce, as might have looked

Cassandra in old age, stood at the door.

"Where is my Ben?" she said.

"Mother!" cried Ben.

He rose and caught her in his mighty arms.

Her labour-reddened, large-boned hands entwined  
Behind his neck.

"She brought this to the gaol,"

Said Chapman, quietly, tossing a phial across  
To Camden, "And he meant to take it, too,  
Before the hangman touched him. Half an hour,  
And you'd have been too late to save big Ben.  
He has lived too long in ancient Rome to love  
A slit nose and the pillory. He'd have wrapped  
His purple round him like an Emperor."

The gaunt old woman heard him. "Do not think  
His mother was a churl!" she cried, and stood  
Flaming before us like a Roman sibyl,  
"I had another phial for myself!"

Ben drew her back into his arms. She hid  
Her face upon his breast. He led her aside.

"There's Roman blood in both of them," said Dekker,  
"Don't look. She is weeping now."

And, while Ben held  
That gaunt old body sobbing against his heart,  
Dekker, to make her think they paid no heed,  
Began to sing; and, very softly now,  
Full forty voices echoed the refrain:—

*The Cardinal's Hat* is a very good inn,

And so is the *Puritan's Head*;

But I know a sign of a Wine, a Wine

That is better when all is said.

It is whiter than Venus, redder than Mars,

It was old when the world begun;

For all good inns are moons or stars,

But *The Mermaid* is their Sun.

*Chorus*: They are all alright like moons in the night,  
But *The Mermaid* is their Sun.

Therefore, when priest or parson cries  
That inns like flowers increase,  
I say that mine inn is a church likewise,  
And I say to them "Be at peace!"  
An host may gather in dark St Paul's  
To salve their souls from sin;  
But the Light may be where "two or three"  
Drink Wine in *The Mermaid Inn.*

*Chorus:* The Light may be where "two or three"  
Drink Wine in *The Mermaid Inn.*

## VII.—THE BURIAL OF A QUEEN.

'TWAS on an All Souls' Eve that our good Inn  
—Whereof, for ten years now, myself was host—  
Heard and took part in its most eerie tale.

It was a bitter night; and master Ben,  
—His hair now flecked with grey, though youth still fired  
His deep and ageless eyes,—in the old oak-chair,  
Over the roaring hearth, puffed at his pipe;  
A little sad, as often I found him now  
Remembering vanished faces. Yet the years  
Brought others round him. Wreaths of Heliochrise  
Gleamed still in that great tribe of Benjamin,  
Burned still across the malmsey and muscadel.  
The son o' the goldsmith, Herrick,—a name like thyme  
Crushed into sweetness by a bare-foot maid  
Milking, at dewy dawn, in Elfin-land,—  
Was often with us now. But on this night  
He had forsaken us for the *Devil's Tavern*  
Where Donne and Marmion supped.

This left with Ben,  
John Ford, wrapped in his cloak, brooding aloof,  
Drayton and Lodge and Drummond of Hawthornden.

Suddenly, in the porch, I heard a sound  
Of iron that grated on the flags. A spade  
And pick came edging through the door.

“O, room!  
Room for the master-craftsman,” muttered Ford,  
And grey old sexton Scarlet hobbled in.

He shuffled off the snow that clogged his boots,

—On my clean rushes!—brushed it from his cloak  
 Of Northern Russet, wiped his rheumatic knees,  
 Blew out his lanthorn, hung it on a nail,  
 Leaned his rude pick and spade against the wall,  
 Flung back his rough frieze hood, flapped his gaunt arms,  
 And called for ale.

“Come to the fire,” said Lodge.

“Room for the wisest counsellor of kings,  
 The kindly sage that puts us all to bed,  
 And tucks us up beneath the grass-green quilt.”

“Plenty of work, eh Timothy?” said Ben.

“Work? Where’s my liquor? O, ay, there’s work to spare,”  
 Old Scarlet croaked, then quaffed his creaming stoup,  
 While Ben said softly—“Pity you could not spare,  
 You and your Scythe-man, some of the golden lads  
 That I have seen here in the Mermaid Inn!”

Then, with a quiet smile he shook his head  
 And turned to master Drummond of Hawthornden.  
 Well—songs are good, but flesh and blood are better.  
 The grey old tomb of Horace glows for me  
 Across the centuries, with one little fire  
 Lit by a girl’s light hand. Then, under breath  
 Yet with some passion, he murmured this brief rhyme:—

### I.

*Dulce ridentem*, laughing through the ages,  
*Dulce loquentem*, O, fairer far to me,  
 Rarer than the wisdom of all his golden pages  
 Floats the happy laughter of his vanished Lalage.

### II.

*Dulce loquentem*,—we hear it and we know it!  
*Dulce ridentem*,—so musical and low!  
 “Mightier than marble is my song!” Ah, did the poet  
 Know why little Lalage was mightier even so?

## III.

*Dulce ridentem*—thro' all the years that sever,  
 Clear as o'er yon hawthorn-hedge we heard her passing  
 by—  
*Lalagen amabo*—a song may live for ever!—  
*Dulce loquentem*, but Lalage must die.

"I'd like to learn that rhyme," the sexton said.  
 "I've a fine memory, sir! If you should start me,  
 I shouldn't wonder but I'd call to mind  
 Hundreds of ancient ballads. Long 'uns, too."  
 And then—a strange thing happened.

I saw John Ford  
 "With folded arms and melancholy hat"  
 (As in our Mermaid jest he still would sit)  
 Watching old Scarlet like a man in trance.  
 The sexton gulped his ale and smacked his lips.  
 "Work, you were saying?" he croaked, "Ah, and to spare,  
 We fills 'em faster than the spades can dig."  
 And, all at once, the lights burned low and blue.  
 Ford leaned right forward, with his grim black eyes  
 Widening.

"Why, that's a marvellous ring!" he said,  
 And pointed to the sexton's gnarled old hand  
 Spread on that black oak-table like the claw  
 Of some great bird of prey. "A ruby worth  
 The ransom of a queen!" The fire leapt up!  
 The sexton stared at him;  
 Then stretched his hand out, with its blue-black nails,  
 Full in the light, a grim earth-coloured hand,  
 But bare as it was born.

"There was a ring!  
 I could have sworn it! Red as blood!" cried Ford.  
 And Ben and Lodge and Drummond of Hawthornden  
 All stared at him. For such a silent soul  
 Was master Ford that, when he suddenly spake,  
 It struck the rest as dumb as if the Sphinx

Had opened its cold stone lips. He would sit mute  
 Brooding, aloof, for hours, his cloak around him,  
 A staff between his knees, as if prepared  
 For a long journey, a lonely pilgrimage  
 To some dark tomb ; a strange and sorrowful soul,  
 Yet not—as many thought him—harsh or hard,  
 But of a most kind patience. Though he wrote  
 In blood, they say, the blood came from his heart ;  
 And all the sufferings of this world he took  
 To his own soul, and bade them pasture there ;  
 Till out of his compassion, he became  
 A monument of bitterness. He rebelled ;  
 And so fell short of that celestial height  
 Whereto the greatest only climb, who stand  
 By Shakespeare, and accept the Eternal Law.  
 These find, in law, firm footing for the soul,  
 The strength that binds the stars, and reins the sea,  
 The base of being, the pillars of the world,  
 The pledge of honour, the pure cord of love,  
 The form of truth, the golden floors of heaven.  
 These men discern a height beyond all heights,  
 A depth below all depths, and never an end  
 Without a pang beyond it, and a hope ;  
 Without a heaven beyond it, and a hell.  
 For these, despair is like a bubble pricked,  
 An old romance to make young lovers weep.  
 For these, the law becomes a fiery road,  
 A Jacob's ladder through that vast abyss,  
 Lacking no rung from realm to loftier realm,  
 Nor wanting one degree from dust to wings.  
 These, at the last, radiant with victory,  
 Lay their strong hands upon the wingéd steeds  
 And fiery chariots, and exult to hold,  
 Themselves, the throbbing reins, whereby they steer  
 The stormy splendours.

He, being less, rebelled,  
 Cried out for unreined steeds, and unruled stars,  
 An unprohibited ocean and a truth

Untrue ; and the equal thunder of the law  
 Hurled him to night and chaos, who was born  
 To shine upon the forehead of the day.  
 And yet—the voice of darkness and despair  
 May speak for heaven where heaven would not be heard,  
 May fight for heaven where heaven would not prevail,  
 And the consummate splendour of that strife,  
 Swallowing up all discords, all defeat,  
 In one huge victory, harmonising all,  
 Make Lucifer, at last, at one with God.

There,—on that All Souls' Eve, you might have thought  
 A dead man spoke, to see how Drayton stared,  
 And Drummond started.

“ You saw no ruby ring,”  
 The old sexton muttered sullenly. “ If you did,  
 The worse for me, by all accounts. The lights  
 Burned low. You caught the firelight on my fist.  
 What was it like, this ring ? ”

“ A band of gold,  
 And a great ruby, heart-shaped, fit to burn  
 Between the breasts of Lais. Am I awake  
 Or dreaming ? ”

“ Well,—that makes the second time !  
 There's many have said they saw it, out of jest,  
 To scare me. For the astrologer did say  
 The third time I should die. Now, did you see it ?  
 Most likely some one's told you that old tale !  
 You hadn't heard it, now ? ”

Ford shook his head.

“ What tale ? ” said Ben.

“ O, you could make a book  
 About my life. I've talked with quick and dead,  
 And neither ghost nor flesh can fright me now !  
 I wish it was a ring, so 's I could catch him,  
 And sell him ; but I've never seen him yet.  
 A white witch told me, if I did, I'd go  
 Clink, just like that, to heaven or t'other place,

Whirled in a fiery chariot with ten steeds  
 The way Elijah went. For I have seen  
 So many mighty things that I must die  
 Mightily.

Well,—I came, sirs, to my craft  
 The day mine uncle Robert dug the grave  
 For good Queen Katharine, she whose heart was broke  
 By old King Harry, a very great while ago.  
 Maybe you've heard about my uncle, sirs?  
 He was far-famous for his grave-digging.  
 In depth, in speed, in neatness, he'd no match !  
 They've put a fine slab to his memory  
 In Peterborough Cathedral—*Robert Scarlet,*  
*Sexton for half a century*, it says,  
*In Peterborough Cathedral, where he built*  
*The last sad habitation for two queens,*  
*And many hundreds of the common sort.*  
*And now himself, who for so many built*  
*Eternal habitations, others have buried.*  
*Obiit anno ætatis, ninety-eight,*  
*July the second, fifteen ninety-four.*

"We should do well, sir, with a slab like that,  
 Shouldn't we?" And the sexton leered at Lodge.  
 "Not many boasts a finer slab than that.  
 There's many a king done worse. Ah, well, you see,  
 He'd a fine record. Living to ninety-eight,  
 He buried generations of the poor,  
 A countless host, and thought no more of it  
 Than digging potatoes. He'd a lofty mind  
 That found no satisfaction in small deeds.  
 But from his burying of two queens he drew  
 A lively pleasure. Could he have buried a third,  
 It would indeed have crowned his old white hairs.  
 But he was famous, and he thought, perchance,  
 A third was mere vain-glory. So he died.  
 I helped him with the second."

The old man leered  
 To see the shaft go home.

Ben filled the stoup  
 With ale. "So that," quoth he, "began the tale  
 About this ruby ring?" "But who," said Lodge,  
 "Who was the second queen?"

"A famous queen,  
 And a great lover! When you hear her name,  
 Your hearts will leap. Her beauty passed the bounds  
 Of modesty, men say, yet—she died young!  
 We buried her at midnight. There were few  
 That knew it; for the high State Funeral  
 Was held upon the morrow, Lammas morn.  
 Anon you shall hear why. A strange thing that,—  
 To see the mourners weeping round a hearse  
 That held a dummy coffin. Stranger still  
 To see us lowering the true coffin down  
 By torchlight, with some few of her true friends,  
 In Peterborough Cathedral, all alone."

"Old as the world," said Ford. "It is the way  
 Of princes. Their true tears and smiles are seen  
 At dead of night, like ghosts raised from the grave!  
 And all the luxury of their brief, bright noon,  
 Cloaks but a dummy throne, a mask of life;  
 And, at the last, drapes a false catafalque,  
 Holding a vacant urn, a mask of death.  
 But tell, tell on!"

The sexton took a draught  
 Of ale and smacked his lips.

"My uncle lived  
 A mile or more from Peterborough then.  
 And, past his cottage, in the dead of night,  
 Her royal coach came creeping through the lanes,  
 With scutcheons round it and no crowd to see,  
 And heralds carrying torches in their hands,  
 And none to admire, but him and me, and one,  
 A pedlar-poet, who lodged with us that week  
 And paid his lodging with a bunch of rhymes.  
 By these, he said, my uncle Robert's fame

Should live, as in a picture, till the crack  
 Of doom. My uncle thought that he should pay  
 Four pence beside ; but, when the man declared  
 The thought unworthy of these august events,  
 My uncle was abashed.

And, truth to tell,

The rhymes were mellow, though here and there he swerved  
 From truth to make them so. Nor would he change  
 'June' to 'July' for all that we could say.  
 'I never said the month was June,' he cried,  
 'And if I did, Shakespeare hath jumped an age !  
 Gods, will you hedge me round with thirty nights ?  
 "June" rhymes with "moon" !' With that, he flung  
 them down  
 And strode away like Lucifer, and was gone,  
 Before old Scarlet could approach again  
 The matter of that four-pence.

Yet his rhymes  
 Have caught the very colours of that night !  
 I can see through them,  
 Ay, just as through our cottage window-panes,  
 Can see the great black coach,  
 Carrying the dead queen past our garden-gate.  
 The roses bobbing and fluttering to and fro,  
 Hide, and yet show the more by hiding, half.  
 And, like smoked glass through which you see the sun,  
 The song shows truest when it blurs the truth.  
 This is the way it goes."

He rose to his feet,  
 Picked up his spade, and struck an attitude,  
 Leaning upon it. "I've got to feel my spade,  
 Or I'll forget it. This is the way I speak it,  
 Always." And, with a schoolboy's rigid face.  
 And eyes fixed on the rafters, he began,  
 Sing-song, the pedlar-poet's bunch of rhymes :—

As I went by the cattle-shed

The grey dew dimmed the grass,  
And, under a twisted apple-tree,  
Old Robin Scarlet stood by me.  
“Keep watch! Keep watch to-night,” he said,  
“There’s things ‘ull come to pass.”

“Keep watch until the moon has cleared  
The thatch of yonder rick;  
Then I’ll come out of my cottage-door  
To wait for the coach of a queen once more;  
And—you’ll say nothing of what you’ve heard,  
But rise and follow me quick.”

“And what ‘ull I see if I keep your trust,  
And wait and watch so late?”  
“Pride,” he said, “and Pomp,” he said,  
“Beauty to haunt you till you’re dead,  
And Glorious Dust that goes to dust,  
Passing the white farm-gate.

“You are young and all for adventure, lad,  
And the great tales to be told:  
This night, before the clock strike one,  
Your lordliest hour will all be done;  
But you’ll remember it and be glad,  
In the days when you are old!”

All in the middle of the night  
My face was at the pane;  
When, creeping out of his cottage-door,  
To wait for the coach of a queen once more,  
Old Scarlet, in the moon-light,  
Beckoned to me again.

He stood beneath a lilac-spray,  
Like Father Time for dole,  
In Reading Tawny cloak and hood,  
With mattock and with spade he stood,  
And, far away to southward,  
A bell began to toll.

He stood beneath a lilac-spray,  
And never a word he said ;  
But, as I stole out of the house,  
He pointed over the orchard boughs,  
Where, not with dawn or sunset,  
The Northern sky grew red.

I followed him, and half in fear,  
To the old farm-gate again ;  
And, round the curve of the long white road,  
I saw that the dew-dashed hedges glowed  
Red with the grandeur drawing near,  
And the torches of her train.

They carried her down with singing,  
With singing sweet and low,  
Slowly round the curve they came,  
Twenty torches dropping flame,  
The heralds that were bringing her  
The way we all must go.

'Twas master William Dethick,  
The Garter King of Arms,  
Before her royal coach did ride,  
With none to see his Coat of Pride,  
For peace was on the country-side,  
And sleep upon the farms ;

Peace upon the red farm,  
Peace upon the grey,  
Peace on the heavy orchard trees,  
And little white-walled cottages,  
Peace upon the wayside,  
And sleep upon the way.

So master William Dethick,  
With forty horse and men,  
Like any common man and mean  
Rode on before the Queen, the Queen,  
And—only a wandering pedlar  
Could tell the tale again.

How, like a cloud of darkness,  
Between the torches moved  
Four black steeds and a velvet pall  
Crowned with the Crown Imperiall  
And—on her shield—the lilies,  
The lilies that she loved.

Ah, stained and ever stainless,  
Ah, white as her own hand,  
White as the wonder of that brow,  
Crowned with colder lilies now,  
White on the velvet darkness,  
The lilies of her land !

The witch from over the water,  
The fay from over the foam,  
The bride that rode thro' Edinbro' town  
With satin shoes and a silken gown,  
A queen, and a great king's daughter,—  
Thus they carried her home,

With torches and with scutcheons,  
 Unhonoured and unseen,  
 With the lilies of France in the wind a-stir,  
 And the Lion of Scotland over her,  
 Darkly, in the dead of night,  
 They carried the Queen, the Queen !

The sexton paused and took a draught of ale.  
 " "Twas there," he said, " I joined 'em at the gate,  
 My uncle and the pedlar. What they sang,  
 The little shadowy throng of men that walked  
 Behind the scutcheoned coach with bare bent heads  
 I know not; but 'twas very soft and low.  
 They walked behind the rest, like shadows flung  
 Behind the torch-light, from that strange dark hearse.  
 And, some said, afterwards, they were the ghosts  
 Of lovers that this queen had brought to death.  
 A foolish thought it seemed to me, and yet  
 Like the night-wind they sang. And there was one  
 An olive-coloured man,—the pedlar said  
 Was like a certain foreigner that she loved,  
 One Chastelard, a wild French poet of hers.  
 Also the pedlar thought they sang ' farewell '  
 In words like this, and that the words in French  
 Were written by the hapless Queen herself,  
 When as a girl she left the vines of France  
 For Scotland and the halls of Holyrood :—

## I.

Though thy hands have plied their trade  
 Eighty years without a rest,  
 Robin Scarlet, never thy spade  
 Built a house for such a guest !  
 Carry her where, in earliest June,  
 All the whitest hawthorns blow.  
 Carry her under the midnight moon,  
 Singing very soft and low.

Slow between the low green larches, carry the lovely lady  
sleeping,  
Past the low white moon-lit farms, along the lilac-  
shadowed way !  
Carry her through the summer darkness, weeping, weeping,  
weeping, weeping !  
Answering only, to any that ask you, whence ye carry  
her,—*Fotheringhay!*

## II.

She was gayer than a child !  
—*Let your torches droop for sorrow.*—  
Laughter in her eyes ran wild !  
—*Carry her down to Peterboro'.*—  
Words were kisses in her mouth !  
—*Let no word of blame be spoken.*—  
She was Queen of all the South !  
—*In the North, her heart was broken.*—  
They should have left her in her vineyards, left her heart to  
her land's own keeping,  
Left her white breast room to breathe, and left her light  
foot free to dance.  
Out of the cold grey northern mists, we carry her weeping,  
weeping, weeping,—  
*O, ma patrie,*  
*La plus chérie,*  
*Adieu, plaisir pays de France !*

## III.

Many a red heart died to beat  
—*Music swelled in Holyrood !*—  
Once, beneath her fair white feet.  
—*Now the floors may rot with blood*—

She was young and her deep hair—  
*—Wind and rain were all her fate!—*  
 Trapped young Love as in a snare.  
*—And the wind's a sword in the Canongate!*  
*Edinboro'!*  
*Edinboro'!*

*Music built the towers of Troy, but thy grey walls are built  
 of sorrow!*

Wind-swept hills, and sorrowful glens, of thrifty sowing and  
 iron reaping,

What if her foot were fair as a sunbeam, how should it  
 touch or melt your snows?

What if her hair were a silken mesh?

Hands of steel can deal hard blows,  
 Iron breast-plates bruise fair flesh!

Carry her southward, palled in purple,  
 Weeping, weeping, weeping,

What had their rocks to do with roses? Body and soul  
 she was all one rose?

Thus, through the summer night, slowly they went,  
 We three behind,—the pedlar-poet and I,  
 And Robin Scarlet. The moving flare that ringed  
 The escutcheoned hearse, lit every leaf distinct  
 Along the hedges and woke the sleeping birds,  
 But drew no watchers from the drowsier farms.  
 Thus, through a world of innocence and sleep,  
 We brought her to the doors of her last home,  
 In Peterborough Cathedral. Round her tomb  
 They stood, in the huge gloom of those old aisles,  
 The heralds with their torches, but their light  
 Struggled in vain with that tremendous dark.  
 Their ring of smoky red could only show  
 A few sad faces round the purple pall,  
 The wings of a stone angel overhead,  
 The base of three great pillars, and, fitfully,  
 Faint as the phosphorus glowing in some old vault,  
 One little slab of marble, far away.

Yet, or the darkness, or the pedlar's words  
 Had made me fanciful, I thought I saw  
 Bowed shadows praying in those unplumbed aisles,  
 Nay, dimly heard them weeping, in a grief  
 That still was built of silence, like the drip  
 Of water from a frozen fountain-head.

We laid her in her grave. We closed the tomb.  
 With echoing footsteps all the funeral went ;  
 And I went last to close and lock the doors ;  
 Last, and half frightened of the enormous gloom  
 That rolled along behind me as one by one  
 The torches vanished. O, I was glad to see  
 The moonlight on the kind turf-mounds again.

But, as I turned the key, a quivering hand  
 Was laid upon my arm. I turned and saw  
 That foreigner with the olive-coloured face.

From head to foot he shivered, as with cold.  
 He drew me into the shadow of the porch.  
 'Come back with me,' he whispered, and slid his hand  
 —Like ice it was!—along my wrist, and slipped  
 A ring upon my finger, muttering quick,  
 As in a burning fever, 'All the wealth  
 Of Eldorado for one hour! Come back!  
 I must go back and see her face again!  
 I was not there, not there, the day she—died.  
 You'll help me with the coffin. Not a soul  
 Will know. Come back! One moment, only one!'

I thought the man was mad, and plucked my hand  
 Away from him. He caught me by the sleeve,  
 And sank upon his knees, lifting his face  
 Most piteously to mine. 'One moment! See!  
 I loved her!'  
 I saw the moonlight glisten on his tears,  
 Great, long, slow tears they were ; and then—my God—  
 As his face lifted and his head sank back  
 Beseeching me—I saw a crimson thread  
 Circling his throat, as though the headsman's axe  
 Had cloven it with one blow, so shrewd, so keen,

The head had slipped not from the trunk.

I gasped ;

And, as he pleaded, stretching his head back,  
The wound, O like a second awful mouth,  
The wound began to gape.

I tore my cloak  
Out of his clutch. My keys fell with a clash.  
I left them where they lay, and with a shout  
I dashed into the broad white empty road.  
There was no soul in sight. Sweating with fear  
I hastened home, not daring to look back ;  
But as I turned the corner, I heard the clang  
Of those great doors, and knew he had entered in.

Not till I saw before me in the lane  
The pedlar and my uncle did I halt  
And look at that which clasped my finger still  
As with a band of ice.

My hand was bare !  
I stared at it and rubbed it. Then I thought  
I had been dreaming. There had been no ring !  
The poor man I had left there in the porch,  
Being a Frenchman, talked a little wild,  
But only wished to look upon her grave.  
And I—I was the madman ! So I said  
Nothing. But all the same, for all my thoughts,  
I'd not go back that night to find the keys,  
No, not for all the rubies in the crown  
Of Prester John.

The high State Funeral  
Was held on Lammas Day. A wondrous sight  
For Peterborough ! For myself, I found  
Small satisfaction in a catafalque  
That carried a dummy coffin. None the less,  
The pedlar thought that as a Solemn Masque,  
Or Piece of Purple Pomp, the thing was good,  
And worthy of a picture in his rhymes ;  
The more because he said it shadowed forth

The ironic face of Death.

The Masque, indeed,

Began before we buried her. For a host  
Of Mourners—Lords and Ladies—on Lammas eve,  
Panting with eagerness of pride and place,  
Arrived in readiness for the morrow's pomp,  
And at the Bishop's Palace they found prepared  
A mighty supper for them, where they sat  
All at one table. In a Chamber hung  
With scutcheons and black cloth, they drank red wine  
And feasted, while the torches and the queen  
Crept through the darkness of Northampton lanes.

At seven o'clock on Lammas Morn they woke,  
After the Queen was buried ; and at eight  
The Masque set forth, thus pictured in the rhymes  
With tolling bells, which on the pedlar's lips  
Had more than paid his lodging. Thus he spake it,  
Slowly, sounding the rhymes like solemn bells,  
And tolling, in between, with lingering tongue :—

*Toll!*—From the Palace the Releevants creep,—  
A hundred poor old women, nigh their end,  
Wearing their black cloth gowns, and on each head  
An ell of snow-white holland which, some said,  
Afterwards they might keep,  
—*Ah, Toll!*—with nine new shillings each to spend,  
For all the trouble that they had, and all  
The sorrow of walking to this funeral.

*Toll!*—And the Mourning Cloaks in purple streamed  
Following, a long procession, two by two,  
Her Household first. With these, Monsieur du Preau,  
Her French Confessor, unafraid to show  
The golden Cross that gleamed  
About his neck, warned what the crowd might do  
Said *I will wear it, though I die for it!*  
So subtle in malice was that Jesuit.

*Toll!*—Sir George Savile in his Mourner's Gown  
 Carried the solemn Cross upon a Field  
 Azure, and under it by a streamer borne  
 Upon a field of Gules, an Unicorn  
 Argent and, lower down,  
 A scrolled device upon a blazoned shield,  
 Which seemed to say—I AM SILENT TILL THE END!—  
*Toll! Toll!*—IN MY DEFENCE, GOD ME DEFEND!

*Toll!* and a hundred poor old men went by,  
 Followed by two great Bishops.—*Toll, ah toll!*—  
 Then, with White Staves and Gowns, four noble lords ;  
 Then sixteen Scots and Frenchmen with drawn swords ;  
 Then, with a Bannerol,  
 Sir Andrew Noel, lifting to the sky  
 The Great Red Lion. Then the Crown and Crest  
 Borne by a Herald on his glittering breast.

And now—ah now, indeed, the deep bell tolls!—  
 That empty Coffin, with its velvet pall,  
 Borne by six Gentlemen, under a canopy  
 Of purple, lifted by four knights, goes by.  
 The Crown Imperiall  
 Burns on the Coffin-head. Four Bannerols  
 On either side, uplifted by four squires,  
 Roll on the wind their rich heraldic fires.

*Toll!* The Chief Mourner—the fair Russell!—*toll!*—  
 Countess of Bedford—*toll!*—they bring her now,  
 Weeping under a purple Cloth of State,  
 Till, halting there before the Minster Gate,  
 Having in her control  
 The fair White Staves of office, with a bow  
 She gives them to her two great Earls again,  
 Then sweeps them onward in her mournful train.

*Toll!* At the high Cathedral door the Quires  
 Meet them and lead them, singing all the while  
 A mighty *Miserere* for her soul !  
 Then, as the rolling organ—*toll, ah toll!*—  
     Floods every glimmering aisle  
 With ocean-thunders, all those knights and squires  
     Bring the false Coffin to the central nave  
     And set it in the Catafalque o'er her grave.

The Catafalque was made in Field-bed wise  
     Valanced with midnight purple, fringed with gold :  
 All the Chief Mourners on dark thrones were set  
 Within it, as jewels in some huge carcanet :  
     Above was this device  
**IN MY DEFENCE, GOD ME DEFEND**, inscrolled  
     Round the rich Arms of Scotland, as to say  
     ‘Man judged me. I abide the Judgment Day.’”

The sexton paused anew. All looked at him,  
 And at his wrinkled, grim, earth-coloured hand,  
 As if, in that dim light, beclouded now  
 With blue tobacco-smoke, they thought to see  
 The smouldering ruby again.

“Ye know,” he said,  
 “How master William Wickham preached that day?”  
 Ford nodded. “I have heard of it. He showed  
 Subtly, O very subtly, after his kind,  
 That the white Body of Beauty such as hers  
 Was in itself Papistical, a feast,  
 A fast, an incense, a burnt-offering,  
 And an Abomination in the sight  
 Of all true Protestants. Why, her very name  
 Was Mary!”

“Ay, that’s true, that’s very true !”  
 The sexton mused. “Now that’s a strange deep thought !  
 The Bishop missed a text in missing that.  
 Her name, indeed, was Mary !”

“Did you find

Your keys again?" "Ay, sir, I found them!" "Where?" "Strange you should ask me that! After the throng Departed, and the Nobles were at feast, All in the Bishop's Palace—a great feast And worthy of their sorrow—I came back Carrying my uncle's second bunch of keys To lock the doors and search, too, for mine own. 'Twas growing dusk already, and as I thrust The key into the lock, the great grey porch Grew cold upon me, like a tomb.

I pushed Hard at the key—then stopped—with all my flesh Freezing, and half in mind to fly; for, sirs, The door was locked already, and—*from within!*

I drew the key forth quietly and stepped back Into the Churchyard, where the graves were warm With sunset still, and the blunt carven stones Lengthened their homely shadows, out and out, To Everlasting. Then I plucked up heart, Seeing the foot-prints of the mighty Masque Along the pebbled path. A queer thought came Into my head that all the world without Was but a Masque, and I was creeping back, Back from the Mourner's Feast to Truth again. Yet—I grew bold, and tried the southern door.

'Twas locked, but held no key on the inner side To foil my own, and softly, softly, click, I turned it, and with heart, sirs, in my mouth, Pushed back the studded door and entered in . . .

Stepped straight out of the world, I might have said, Out of the dusk into a night so deep, So dark, I trembled like a child. . . .

And then

I was aware, sirs, of a great sweet wave Of incense. All the gloom was heavy with it, As if her Papist Household had returned To pray for her poor soul; and, my fear went.

But either that strange incense weighed me down,  
 Or else from being sorely over-tasked,  
 A languor came upon me, and sitting there  
 To breathe a moment, in a velvet stall,  
 I closed mine eyes.

A moment, and no more,  
 For then I heard a rustling in the nave,  
 And opened them ; and, very far away,  
 As if across the world, in Rome herself,  
 I saw twelve tapers in the solemn East,  
 And saw, or thought I saw, cowled figures kneel  
 Before them, in an incense-cloud.

And then,  
 Maybe the sunset deepened in the world  
 Of masques without—clear proof that I had closed  
 Mine eyes but for a moment, sirs, I saw  
 As if across a world-without-end tomb,  
 A tiny jewelled glow of crimson panes  
 Darkening and brightening with the West.

And then,  
 Then I saw something more—Queen Mary's vault,  
 And—it was open ! . . .

Then, I heard a voice,  
 A strange deep broken voice, whispering love  
 In soft French words, that clasped and clung like hands;  
 And then—two shadows passed against the West,  
 Two blurs of black against that crimson stain,  
 Slowly, O very slowly, with bowed heads,  
 Leaning together, and vanished into the dark  
 Beyond the Catafalque.

Then—I heard him pray,—  
 And knew him for the man that prayed to me,—  
 Pray as a man prays for his love's last breath !  
 And then, O sirs, it caught me by the throat,  
 And I, too, dropped upon my knees and prayed ;  
 For, as in answer to his prayer, there came  
 A moan of music, a mighty shuddering sound  
 From the great organ, a sound that rose and fell

Like seas in anger, very far away ;  
 And then a peal of thunder, and then it seemed,  
 As if the graves were giving up their dead,  
 A great cowled host of shadows rose and sang :—

‘ Dies iræ, dies illâ,  
 Solvet sæclum in favilla,  
 Teste David cum Sibylla.’

I heard her sad, sad, little, broken voice,  
 Out in the darkness. ‘ Ay, and David, too,  
 His blood is on the floors of Holyrood,  
 To speak for me.’ Then that great ocean-sound  
 Swelled to a thunder again, and heaven and earth  
 Shrivelled away ; and in that huge slow hymn  
 Chariots were driven forth in flaming rows,  
 And terrible trumpets blown from deep to deep.

And then, ah then, the heart of heaven was hushed,  
 And—in the hush—it seemed an angel wept,  
 Another Mary wept, and gathering up  
 All our poor wounded, weary, way-worn world,  
 Even as a mother gathers up her babe,  
 Soothed it against her breast, and rained her tears  
 On the pierced feet of God, and melted Him  
 To pity, and over His feet poured her deep hair.

The music died away. The shadows knelt.  
 And then—I heard a rustling nigh the tomb,  
 And heard—and heard—or dreamed I heard—farewells,  
 Farewells for everlasting, deep farewells;  
 Bitter as blood, darker than any death.  
 And, at the last, as in a kiss, one word,  
 One whispering edge of sweetness, like a sword  
 For sharpness, drawn along a soft white throat ;  
 And, for its terrible longing, like a sigh  
 Across great waters, very far away,—  
*Sweetheart !*

And then, like doors, like world-without-end doors  
 That shut for Everlasting, came a clang,  
 And ringing, echoing, through the echo of it,  
 One terrible cry that plucked my heart-strings out,  
*Mary!* And on the closed and silent tomb,  
 Where there were two, one shuddering shadow lay,  
 And then—I, too,—reeled, swooned and knew no more.

Sirs, when I woke, there was a broad bright shaft  
 Of moonlight, slanting through an Eastern pane  
 Full on her tomb and that black Catafalque.  
 And on the tomb there lay—my bunch of keys !  
 I struggled to my feet,  
 Ashamed of my wild fancies, like a man  
 Awaking from a drunken dream. And yet,  
 When I picked up the keys, although that storm  
 Of terror had all blown by and left me calm,  
 I lifted up mine eyes to see the scroll  
 Round the rich crest of that dark canopy,  
**IN MY DEFENCE, GOD ME DEFEND.** The moon  
 Struck full upon it ; and, as I turned and went,  
 God help me, sirs, though I were loyal enough  
 To good Queen Bess, I could not help but say,  
*Amen !*

And yet, methought it was not I that spake,  
 But some deep soul that used me for a mask,  
 A soul that rose up in this hollow shell  
 Like dark sea-tides flooding an empty cave.  
 I could not help but say with my poor lips,  
*Amen ! Amen !*

Sirs, 'tis a terrible thing  
 To move in great events. Since that strange night  
 I have not been as other men. The tides  
 Would rise in this dark cave"—he tapped his skull—  
 "Deep tides, I know not whence ; and when they rose  
 My friends looked strangely upon me and stood aloof.  
 And once, my uncle said to me—indeed,  
 It troubled me strangely,—'Timothy,' he said,

'Thou art translated ! I could well believe  
 Thou art two men, whereof the one's a fool,  
 The other a prophet. Or else, bencath thy skin  
 There lurks a changeling ! What hath come to thee ?'  
 And then, sirs, then—well I remember it !  
 'Twas on a summer eve, and we walked home  
 Between high ghostly hedges white with may—  
 And uncle Robin, in his holy-day suit  
 Of Reading Tawny, felt his old heart swell  
 With pride in his great memories. He began  
 Chanting the pedlar's tune, keeping the time  
 Thus, jingle, jingle, slowly, with his keys :—

## I.

Douglas in the moonless night  
*—Muffled oars on blue Loch Leven—*  
 Took her hand, a flake of white  
*—Beauty slides the bolts of Heaven !—*  
 Little white hand, like a flake of snow,  
 When they saw it, his Highland crew  
 Swung together, and murmured low,  
 Douglas, wilt *thou* die, then, too ?  
 And the pine-trees whispered, weeping,  
*Douglas, Douglas, tender and true !*

'Little white hand like a tender moon-beam, soon shall you  
 set the broadswords leaping !  
 It is the Queen ! the Queen !' they whispered, watching  
 her soar to the saddle anew :  
 'There will be trumpets blown in the mountains, a mist of  
 blood on the heather, and weeping,  
 Weeping, weeping, and thou, too, dead for her, Douglas,  
 Douglas, tender and true ?'

## II.

Carry the queenly lass along !  
*—Cold she lies, cold and dead,—*  
 She whose laughter was a song,  
*—Lapped around with sheets of lead !—*  
 She whose blood was wine of the South,  
*—Light her down to a couch of clay—*  
 And a royal rose her mouth,  
     And her body made of may !  
*—Lift your torches weeping, weeping,*  
*Light her down to a couch of clay.*

They should have left her in her vineyards, left her heart to  
 her land's own keeping,  
 Left her white breast room to breathe, and left her light  
 foot free to dance !  
 Hush ! Between the solemn pinewoods, carry the lovely  
 lady sleeping,  
 Out of the cold grey Northern mists, with banner and  
 scutcheon, plume and lance,  
 Carry her southward, palled in purple, weeping, weeping,  
 weeping, weeping,—

*O, ma patrie,  
 La plus chérie,  
 Adieu, plaisir pays de France.*

Well, sirs, that dark tide rose within my brain !  
 I snatched his keys and flung them over the hedge,  
 Then flung myself down on a bank of ferns  
 And wept and wept and wept.

It puzzled him.

Perchance he feared my mind was going and yet,  
 O, sirs, if you consider it rightly now,  
 With all those ages knocking at his doors,  
 With all that custom clamouring for his care,  
 Is it so strange a grave-digger should weep ?

Well—he was kind enough and heaped my plate  
 That night at supper.  
 But I could never dig my graves at ease  
 In Peterborough Churchyard. So I came  
 To London—to St Mary Magdalen's.  
 And thus, I chanced to drink my ale one night  
 Here in the Mermaid Inn. 'Twas All Souls' Eve,  
 And, on that bench, where master Ford now sits  
 Was master Shakespeare. Well, the lights burned low.  
 And just like master Ford to-night he leaned  
 Suddenly forward. 'Timothy,' he said,  
 'That's a most marvellous ruby!'

My blood froze!

I stretched my hand out bare as it was born ;  
 And he said nothing, only looked at me.  
 Then, seeing my pipe was empty, he bade me fill  
 And lit it for me.

Peach, the astrologer,  
 Was living then ; and that same night I went  
 And told him all my trouble about this ring.  
 He took my hand in his, and held it—thus—  
 Then looked into my face and said this rhyme :—

*The ruby ring, that only three  
 While Time and Tide go by, shall see,  
 Weds your hand to history.*

*Honour and pride the first shall lend ;  
 The second shall give you gold to spend ;  
 The third—shall warn you of your end.*

Peach was a rogue, some say, and yet he spake  
 Most truly about the first," the sexton mused,  
 "For master Shakespeare, though they say, in youth,  
 Outside the theatres, he would hold your horse  
 For pence, prospered at last, bought a fine house  
 In Stratford, lived there like a squire, they say.  
 And here, here he would sit, for all the world  
 As he were but a poet ! God bless us all,

And then—to think!—he rose to be a squire!  
A deep one, masters! Well, he lit my pipe!"

"Why did they bury such a queen by night?"  
Said Ford. "Kings might have wept for her. Did Death  
Play epicure and glutton that so few  
Were bidden to such a feast? Once on a time  
I could have wept, myself, to hear a tale  
Of beauty buried in the dark. And hers  
Was loveliness, far, far beyond the common!  
Such beauty should be marble to the touch  
Of time, and clad in purple to amaze  
The moth. But she was kind and soft and fair,  
A woman, and so she died. But, why the dark?"

"Sir, they gave out the coffin was too heavy  
For gentlemen to bear!"—"For kings to bear?"  
Ford flashed at him. The sexton shook his head,—  
"Nay! Gentlemen to bear! But—the true cause—  
Ah, sir, 'tis unbelievable, even to me,  
A sexton, for a queen so fair of face!  
And all her beds, even as the pedlar said,  
Breathing Arabia, sirs, her walls all hung  
With woven purple wonders and great tales  
Of amorous gods, and mighty mirrors, too,  
Imaging her own softness, night and dawn,  
When through her sumptuous hair she drew the combs;  
And like one great white rose-leaf half her breast  
Shone through it, firm as ivory."

"Ay," said Lodge,  
Murmuring his own rich music under breath,  
"About her neck did all the graces throng,  
And lay such baits as did entangle death."

"Well, sir, the weather being hot, they feared  
She would not hold the burying! . . .

"In some sort,"

Ford answered slowly, "if your tale be true,  
She did not hold it. Many a knightly crest  
Will bend yet over the ghost of that small hand."

There was a hush, broken by Ben at last,  
Who turned to Ford—"How now, my golden lad?  
The astrologer's dead hand is on thy purse!"

Ford laughed, grimly, and flung an angel down.  
"Well, cause or consequence, rhyme or no rhyme,  
There is thy gold. I will not break the spell,  
Or thou mayst live to bury us one and all!"

"And, if I live so long," the old man replied,  
Lighting his lanthorn, "you may trust me, sirs,  
Mine Inn is quiet, and I can find you beds  
Where Queens might sleep all night and never move.  
Good-night, sirs, and God bless you, one and all."

He shouldered pick and spade. I opened the door.  
The snow blew in, and, as he shuffled out,  
There, in the strait dark passage, I could swear  
I saw a spark of red upon his hand,  
Like a great smouldering ruby.

I gasped. He stopped.  
He peered at me.

"Twice in a night," he said.  
"Nothing," I answered, "only the lanthorn-light."  
He shook his head. "I'll tell you something more!  
There's nothing, nothing now in life or death  
That frightens me. Ah, things used to frighten me!  
But never now! I thought I had ten years;  
But if the warning comes and says '*Thou fool,*  
*This night!*' Why, then, I'm ready!"

I watched him go,  
With glimmering lanthorn up the narrow street,  
Like one that walked upon the clouds, through snow  
That seemed to mix the City with the skies.

On Christmas Eve we heard that he was dead.

VIII.—*FLOS MERCATORUM.*

*FLOS MERCATORUM!* On that night of nights,  
 We drew from out our Mermaid cellarage  
 All the old glory of London in one cask  
 Of magic vintage. Never a city on earth—  
 Rome, Paris, Florence, Bagdad—held for Ben  
 The colours of old London ; and, that night,  
 We staved them like a wine, and drank, drank deep !

"Twas Master Heywood, whom the Mermaid Inn  
 Had dubbed our London laureate, hauled the cask  
 Out of its ancient harbourage. "Ben," he cried,  
 Bustling into the room with Dekker and Brome,  
 "The prentices are up!" Ben raised his head  
 Out of the chimney-corner where he drowsed,  
 And listened, reaching slowly for his pipe.

"*Clerk of the Bow Bell,*" all along the Cheape  
 There came a shout that swelled into a roar.

"What! Will they storm the Mermaid?" Heywood  
 laughed,  
 "They are turning into Bread Street!"

Down they came!

We heard them hooting round the poor old Clerk—  
 "Clubs! Clubs! The rogue would have us work all  
 night!  
 He rang ten minutes late! Fifteen, by Paul's!"  
 And over the hubbub rose, like a thin bell,  
 The Clerk's entreaty—"Now, good boys, good boys,

Children of Cheape, be still, I do beseech you !  
 I took some forty winks, but then . . ." A roar  
 Of wrathful laughter drowned him—" Forty winks !  
 Remember Black May-day ! We'll make you wink !"   
 There was a scuffle, and into the tavern rushed  
 Gregory Clopton, Clerk of the Bow Bell,—  
 A tall thin man, with yellow hair a-stream,  
 And blazing eyes.

" Hide me," he clamoured, " quick !  
 These picaroons will murder me ! "

I closed  
 The thick oak doors against the coloured storm  
 Of prentices in red and green and ray,  
 Saffron and Reading Tawny. Twenty clubs  
 Drubbed on the panels as I barred them out ;  
 And even our walls and shutters could not drown  
 Their song that, like a mocking peal of bells,  
 Under our windows, made all Bread Street ring :—

*"Clerk of the Bow Bell,  
 With the yellow locks,  
 For thy late ringing  
 Thy head shall have knocks !"*

Then Heywood, seeing the Clerk was all a-quake,  
 Went to an upper casement that o'er-looked  
 The whole of Bread Street. Heywood knew their ways,  
 And parleyed with them till their anger turned  
 To shouts of merriment. Then, like one deep bell  
 His voice rang out, in answer to their peal :—

*"Children of Cheape,  
 Hold you all still !  
 You shall have Bow Bell  
 Rung at your will !"*

Loudly they cheered him. Courteously he bowed,  
 Then firmly shut the window ; and, ere I filled  
 His cup with sack again, the crowd had gone.

"My clochard, sirs, is warm," quavered the Clerk.  
 "I do confess I took some forty winks!  
 They are good lads, our prentices of Cheape,  
 But hasty!"

"Wine!" said Ben. He filled a cup  
 And thrust it into Gregory's trembling hands.

"Yours is a task," said Dekker, "a great task!  
 You sit among the gods, a lord of time,  
 Measuring out the pulse of London's heart."

"Ay, sir, above the hours and days and years,  
 I sometimes think. 'Tis a great Bell—the Bow!  
 And hath been, since the days of Whittington."

"The good old days," growled Ben. "Both good and  
 bad

Were measured by my Bell," the Clerk replied.  
 And, while he spoke, warmed by the wine, his voice  
 Mellowed and floated up and down the scale,  
 As if the music of the London bells  
 Lingered upon his tongue. "I know them all,  
 And love them, all the voices of the bells.

*FLOS MERCATORUM!* That's the Bell of Bow  
 Remembering Richard Whittington. You should hear  
 The bells of London when they tell his tale.  
 Once, after hearing them, I wrote it down.  
 I know the tale by heart now, every turn."

"Then ring it out," said Heywood.

Gregory smiled  
 And cleared his throat.

"You must imagine, sirs,  
 The Clerk, sitting on high, among the clouds,  
 With London spread beneath him like a map.  
 Under his tower, a flock of prentices  
 Calling like bells, of little size or weight,  
 But bells no less, ask that the Bell of Bow  
 Shall tell the tale of Richard Whittington,  
 As thus."

Then Gregory Clopton, mellowing all  
 The chiming vowels, and dwelling on every tone

In rhythm or rhyme that helped to swell the peal  
 Or make it sound like ringing, tossed the tenor  
 And trolled this legend of the London bells :—

## I.

Clerk of the Bow Bell, four-and-twenty prentices,  
 All upon a Hallowe'en, we prithee, for our joy,  
 Ring a little turn again for sweet Dick Whittington,  
*Flos Mercatorum*, and a barefoot boy !—

“Children of Cheape,” did that old Clerk answer,  
 “ You will have a peal, then, for well may you know,  
 All the bells of London remember Richard Whittington  
 When they hear the voice of the big Bell of Bow ! ”—

Clerk with the yellow locks, mellow be thy malmsey !  
 He was once a prentice, and caroled in the Strand !  
 Ay, and we are all, too, Marchaunt Adventurers,  
 Prentices of London, and lords of Engeland.

Children of Cheape, did that old Clerk answer,  
 “ Hold you, ah hold you, ah hold you all still !  
 Souling if you come to the glory of a Prentice,  
 You shall have the Bow Bell rung at your will ! ”

“Whittington ! Whittington ! O, turn again, Whittington,  
 Lord Mayor of London,” the big bell began :  
 “Where was he born ? O, at Pauntley in Gloucestershire,  
 Hard by Cold Ashton, Cold Ashton,” it ran.

“*Flos Mercatorum*,” mourned the bell of All Hallowes,  
 “There was he an orphan, O, a little lad alone ! ”  
 “Then we all sang,” echoed happy St Saviour’s,  
 “Called him, and lured him, and made him our own.

Told him a tale as he lay upon the hillside,  
 Looking on his home in the meadow-lands below!"  
 "Told him a tale," clanged the bell of Cold Abbey; -  
 "Told him the truth," boomed the big Bell of Bow!

Sang of a City that was like a blazoned missal-book  
 Black with open gables, carven and inscrolled;  
 Every street a coloured page, and every sign a hieroglyph,  
 Dusky with enchantments, a City paved with gold.

"Younger son, younger son, up with stick and bundle!"—  
 Even so we rung for him—"But—kneel before you go;  
 Watch, by your painted shield, in little Pauntley Chancel,  
 Look upon the coloured panes that hold your Arms  
 a-glow,—

Coat of Gules and Azure; but the proud will not  
 remember it!  
 And the Crest a Lion's Head, until the new be won!  
 Far away, remember it! And O, remember this, too,—  
 Every barefoot boy on earth is but a younger son."

Proudly he answered us, beneath the painted window,—  
 "Though I be a younger son, the glory falls to me:  
 While my brother bideth by a little land in Gloucestershire,  
 All the open Earth is mine, and all the Ocean-sea.

Yet will I remember, yet will I remember,  
 By the chivalry of God, until my day be done,  
 When I meet a gentle heart, lonely and unshielded,  
 Every barefoot boy on earth is but a younger son!"

Then he looked to Northward for the tall ships of Bristol;  
 Far away, and cold as death, he saw the Severn shine:  
 Then he looked to Eastward, and he saw a string of colours  
 Trickling through the grey hills, like elfin drops of wine;

Down along the Mendip dale the chapmen and their horses,  
 Far away, and carrying each its little coloured load,  
 Winding like a fairy-tale, with pack and corded bundle,  
 Filed like a crimson thread along the silver road.

Quick he ran to meet them, stick and bundle on his  
 shoulder !

Over by Cold Ashton, he met them trampling down,—  
 White shaggy horses with their packs of purple spicery,  
 Crimson kegs of malmsey, and the silks of London town.

When the chapmen asked of him the bridle-path to Dorset,  
 Blithely he showed them, and he led them on their way,  
 Led them through the fern with their bales of breathing  
 Araby,  
 Led them to a bridle-path that saved them half a day.

Merrily shook the silver bells that hung the broidered  
 bridle-rein,  
 Chiming to his hand, as he led them through the fern,  
 Down to deep Dorset, and the wooded Isle of Purbeck,  
 Then—by little Kimmeridge—they led him turn for turn.

Down by little Kimmeridge, and up by Hampshire forest-  
 roads,  
 Round by Sussex violets, and apple-bloom of Kent,  
 Singing songs of London, telling tales of London,  
 All the way to London, with packs of wool they went.

“London was London, then ! A clean, clear moat  
 Girdled her walls that measured, round about,  
 Three miles or less. She is big and dirty now,”  
 Said Dekker.

“Call it a silver moat,” growled Ben,  
 “That’s the new poetry ! Call it crystal, lad !  
 But, till you kiss the Beast, you’ll never find  
 Your Fairy Prince. Why, all those crowded streets,

Flung all their filth, their refuse, rags and bones,  
Dead cats and dogs, into your clean clear moat,  
And made it sluggish as old Acheron.

Fevers and plagues, death in a thousand shapes  
Crawled out of it. London was dirty, then ;  
And till you kiss that fact, you'll never see  
The glory of this old Jerusalem!"

"Ay, 'tis the fogs that make the sunset red,"  
Answered Tom Heywood. "London is earthy, coarse,  
Grimy and grand. You must make dirt the ground,  
Or lose the colours of friend Clopton's tale.  
Ring on!" And, nothing loth, the Clerk resumed :—

## II.

Bravely swelled his heart to see the moat of London  
glittering

Round her mighty wall—they told him—two miles long !  
Then—he gasped as, echoing in by grim black Aldgate,  
Suddenly their shaggy nags were nodding through a  
throng !

Prentices in red and ray, marchaunts in their saffron,  
Aldermen in violet, and minstrels in white,  
Clerks in homely hoods of budge, and wives with crimson  
wimples,  
Thronging as to welcome him that happy summer night.

"Back," they cried, and "Clear the way," and caught the  
ringing bridle-reins :

"Wait ! the Watch is going by, this vigil of St John !"  
Gruffly laughed the chapmen then, reining their great  
white horses back,  
"When the pageant passes, lad, we'll up and follow on!"

There, as thick the crowd surged, beneath the blossomed  
ale-poles,

Lifting up to Whittington a fair face afraid,  
Swept against his horse by a billow of mad-cap prentices,  
Hard against the stirrup breathed a green-gowned maid.

Swift he drew her up and up, and throned her there before  
him,

High above the throng with her laughing April eyes,  
Like a Queen of Faerie on the great pack-saddle.

"Hey!" laughed the chapmen, "the prentice wins the  
prize!"

"Whittington! Whittington! the world is all before  
you!"

Blithely rang the bells and the steeples rocked and  
reeled!

Then—he saw her eyes grow wide, and, all along by  
Leaden Hall,

Drums rolled, earth shook, and shattering trumpets  
pealed.

Like a marching sunset, there, from Leaden Hall to  
Aldgate,

Flared the crimson cressets—O, her brows were haloed  
then!—

Then the stirring steeds went by with all their mounted  
trumpeters,

Then, in ringing harness, came a thousand marching men.

Marching—marching—his heart and all the halberdiers,  
And his pulses throbbing with the throbbing of the  
drums;

Marching—marching—his blood and all the burganets!

"Look," she cried, "O, look," she cried, "and now the  
morrice comes!"

Dancing—dancing—her eyes and all the Lincoln Green,  
 Robin Hood and Friar Tuck, dancing through the town!  
 “Where is Marian?” Laughingly she turned to Richard  
 Whittington,  
 “Here,” he said, and pointed to her own green gown.

Dancing—dancing—her heart and all the morrice bells!  
 Then there burst a mighty shout from thrice a thousand  
 throats!  
 Then, with all their bows bent, and sheaves of peacock  
 arrows,  
 Marched the tall archers in their white silk coats,

White silk coats, with the crest of London City  
 Crimson on the shoulder, a sign for all to read,—  
 Marching—marching—and then the sworded henchmen,  
 Then, William Walworth, on his great stirring steed.

*Flos Mercatorum*, ay, the fish-monger, Walworth,—  
 He whose nets of silk drew the silver from the tide,  
 He who saved the king when the king was but a prentice,—  
 Lord Mayor of London, with his sword at his side!

All the book of London, the pages of adventure,  
 Passed before the prentice on that vigil of St John :  
 Then the chapmen shook their reins,—“We’ll ride behind  
 the revelry,  
 Round again to Cornhill! Up, and follow on!”

Riding on his pack-horse, above the shouting multitude,  
 There she turned and smiled at him, and thanked him  
 for his grace;  
 “Let me down by *Red Rose Lane*,” and, like a wave of  
 twilight  
 While she spoke, her shadowy hair—touched his tingling  
 face.

When they came to *Red Rose Lane*, beneath the blossomed  
ale-poles,

Light along his arm she lay, a moment, leaping down :  
Then she waved “farewell” to him, and down the Lane  
he watched her  
Flitting through the darkness in her gay green gown.

All along the Cheape, as he rode among the chapmen,  
Round by *Black Friars*, to the *Two-Necked Swan*,  
Coloured like the sunset, prentices and maidens  
Danced for red roses on the vigil of St John.

Over them were jewelled lamps in great black galleries,  
Garlanded with beauty, and burning all the night ;  
All the doors were shadowy with orpin and St John’s wort,  
Long fennel, green birch, and lilies of delight.

“ He should have slept here at the Mermaid Inn,”  
Said Heywood as the chanter paused for breath.  
“ What ? Has our Mermaid sung so long ? ” cried Ben.  
“ Her beams are black enough. There was an Inn,”  
Said Tom, “ that bore the name ; and through its heart  
There flowed the right old purple. I like to think  
It was the same, where Lydgate took his ease  
After his hood was stolen ; and Gower, perchance ;  
And, though he loved the *Tabard* for a-while,  
I like to think the Father of us all,  
The old Adam of English minstrelsy caroused  
Here in the Mermaid Tavern. Ay, who knows ?  
Perhaps Dan Chaucer, with his kind shrewd face  
Fresh as an apple o’er his fur-fringed gown,  
One plump hand sporting with his golden chain,  
Looked out from that old casement o’er the sign,  
And saw the pageant, and the shaggy nags,  
With Whittington, and his green-gowned maid, go by.  
“ O, very like,” said Clopton, “ for the bells  
Left not a head indoors that night.” He drank  
A draught of malmsey—and thus renewed his tale :—

## III.

"*Flos Mercatorum*," mourned the bell of All Hallowes,

"There was he an orphan, O, a little lad alone,  
Rubbing down the great white horses for a supper!"

"Ay," boomed the Bow Bell, "his hands were his own!"

Where did he sleep? On a plump white wool-pack  
Open to the moon on that vigil of St John,  
Sheltered from the dew, where the black-timbered gallery  
Frowned above the yard of the *Two-Necked Swan*.

Early in the morning, clanged the bell of St Martin's,  
Early in the morning, with a groat in his hand,  
Mournfully he parted with the jolly-hearted chapmen,  
Shouldered his bundle and walked into the *Strand*;

Walked into the *Strand*, and back again to *West Cheape*,  
Staring at the wizardry of every painted sign,  
Dazed with the steeples and the rich heraldic cornices  
Drinking in the colours of the Cheape like wine.

All about the booths now, the parti-coloured prentices  
Fluted like a flock of birds along a summer lane,  
Green linnets, red caps, and gay gold-finches,—  
*What d'ye lack, and what d'ye lack, and what d'ye lack again?*

"Buy my dainty doublets, cut on double taffetas,  
Buy my Paris thread," they cried, and caught him by  
the hand.  
"Laces for your Heart's-Delight, and lawns to make her  
love you,  
Cambric for her wimple, O, the finest in the land."

Ah, but he was hungry, foot-sore, weary,  
 Knocking at the doors of the armourers that day !  
*What d'ye lack?* they asked of him ; but no man lacked  
 a prentice :  
 When he told them what he lacked, they frowned and  
 turned away.

Hard was his bed that night, beneath a cruel archway,  
 Down among the hulks, with his heart growing cold !  
 London is a rare town, but O, the streets of London,  
 Red though their flints be, they are not red with gold.

Pale in the dawn, ere he marched on his adventure,  
 Starving for a crust, did he kneel a-while again,  
 Then, upon the fourth night, he cried, O, like a wounded  
 bird,  
 Let me die, if die I must, in *Red Rose Lane*.

Like a little wounded bird he trailed through the darkness,  
 Laid him on a door-step, and then—O, like a breath  
 Pitifully blowing out his life's little rush-light,  
 Came a gush of blackness, a swoon, deep as death.

Then he heard a rough voice ! Then he saw a lanthorn !  
 Then he saw a bearded face, and blindly wondered  
 whose :  
 Then—a marchaunt's portly legs, with great Rose-  
 Windows,  
 Bigger than St Paul's, he thought, embroidered on his  
 shoes.

“Alice !” roared the voice, and then, O like a lilyed angel,  
 Leaning from the lighted door a fair face afraid,  
 Leaning over *Red Rose Lane*, O, leaning out of Paradise,  
 Drooped the sudden glory of his green-gowned maid !

“O, mellow be thy malmsey,” grunted Ben,  
 Filling the Clerk another cup.

"The peal,"

Quoth Clopton, "is not ended, but the pause  
 In ringing, chimes to a deep inward ear  
 And tells its own deep tale. Silence and sound,  
 Darkness and light, mourning and mirth,—no tale,  
 No painting, and no music, nay, no world,  
 If God should cut their fruitful marriage-knot.  
 A shallow sort to-day would fain deny  
 A hell, sirs, to this boundless universe.  
 To such I say 'no hell, no Paradise !'  
 Others would fain deny the topless towers  
 Of heaven, and make this earth a hell indeed.  
 To such I say, 'the unplumbed gulfs of grief  
 Are only theirs for whom the blissful chimes  
 Ring from those unseen heights.' This earth, mid-way,  
 Hangs like a belfry where the ringers grasp  
 Their ropes in darkness, each in his own place,  
 Each knowing, by the tune in his own heart,  
 Never by sight, when he must toss through heaven  
 The tone of his own bell. Those bounded souls  
 Have never heard our chimes ! Why, sirs, myself  
 Simply by running up and down the scale  
 Descend to hell or soar to heaven. My bells  
 Height above height, deep below deep, respond !  
 Their scale is infinite. Dare I, for one breath,  
 Dream that one note hath crowned and ended all,  
 Sudden I hear, far, far above those clouds,  
 Like laughing angels, peal on golden peal,  
 Innumerable as drops of April rain,  
 Yet every note distinct, round as a pearl,  
 And perfect in its place, a chime of law,  
 Whose pure and boundless mere arithmetic  
 Climbs with my soul to God."

Ben looked at him,  
 Gently. "Resume, old moralist," he said.  
 "On to thy marriage-bells !"

"The fairy-tales  
 Are wiser than they know, sirs. All our woes

Lead on to those celestial marriage-bells.  
 The world's a-wooing ; and the pure City of God  
 Peals for the wedding of our joy and pain !  
 This was well seen of Richard Whittington ;  
 For only he that finds the London streets  
 Paved with red flints, at last shall find them paved  
 Like to the perfect City, with pure gold.  
 Ye know the world ! what was a London waif  
 To Hugh Fitzwarren's daughter ? He was fed  
 And harboured ; and the cook declared she lacked  
 A scullion. So, in Hugh Fitzwarren's house,  
 He turned the jack, and scoured the dripping-pan.  
 How could he hope for more ?

## This Marchaunt's house

Was builded like a great high-gabled inn,  
 Square, with a galleried courtyard, such as now  
 The players use. Its rooms were rich and dim  
 With deep-set coloured panes and massy beams.  
 Its ancient eaves jutted o'er Red Rose Lane  
 Dark as the eyebrows of a mage asleep.  
 Its oaken stair coiled upward through a dusk  
 Heavy with fume of scented woods that burned  
 To keep the plague away,—a gloom to embalm  
 A Pharaoh, but to dull the cheek and eye  
 Of country lads like Whittington.

## His throat

Grew dry, thinking of things that he scarce knew  
 Had struck root in his heart,—sun-dappled ferns  
 By Little Pauntley, where the larches drooped  
 Their long green fingers, and that wood of firs  
 Where the wild pigeons built such careless nests  
 —Ten dry twigs, crossed, to bear their pretty twins.—  
 Yet when her eyes met his, as young eyes meet  
 In April, one ache wrestled with another,  
 Until his boyish longing forged the dream  
 That he might see her stand knee-deep, some day,  
 In his own ferns, embraced by clinging fronds,  
 Ferns that were fringe to all his fairy-lands,

Ferns that had shaken the richness of his heart  
 And pulled it all to pieces like loose loam,  
 Ready for rarer seeds.

At night he crept

Wearily into a low dark vaulted den,  
 A cobwebbed cellar, where the cook had strewn  
 His bed of straw. And there all beauty died.  
 There, in the musty gloom, with trembling hands  
 He kept his rush-light burning. Often he started  
 Bolt upright, while an evil-smelling scurry  
 Rustled his yellow bed, and beady eyes  
 Peered at him from the crannies of the wall.  
 Or, if he slept, he saw a human face  
 Gnawed by grey shadows, like that pigeon's head  
 The rats had eaten, in his cote, at home.  
 He fought with hideous nightmares, fought and fled  
 Down endless tunnels, . . .  
 Hunted by horrible human souls that took  
 The shape of monstrous rats, great chattering snouts,  
 That talked together and vanished, . . .  
 Shapes of demoniac cunning and grey greed,  
 That gnaw through beams and undermine tall towns,  
 To carry the smouldering blue-fires of the plague  
 Under the Marchaunt's house and the King's hall.  
 Nightly the prentice waged his lonely war  
 With all the powers of darkness.

‘ If the light

Do break upon me, by the grace of God,’  
 So did he vow, ‘ O, then will I remember,  
 Then, then, will I remember, ay, and help  
 To build that lovelier City which is paved  
 For rich and poor alike, with purest gold.’  
 Ah, sirs, he kept his vow. Ye will not smile  
 If, at the first, the best that he could do  
 Was with his first poor penny-piece to buy  
 A cat, and bring her home, under his coat  
 By stealth (or else that termagant, the cook,  
 Had drowned it in the water-butt, nor deemed

The water worse to drink). So did he quell  
First his own plague, but bettered others, too.

Now, in those days, Marchaunt Adventurers  
Shared with their prentices the happy chance  
Of each new venture. Each might have his stake,  
Little or great, upon the glowing tides  
Of high romance that washed the wharfs of Thames ;  
And every lad in London had his groat  
Or splendid shilling on some fair ship at sea.

So, on an April eve, Fitzwarren called  
His prentices together ; for, ere long,  
The *Unicorn*, his tall new ship, must sail  
Beyond the world to gather gorgeous webs  
From Eastern looms, great miracles of silk  
Dipt in the dawn by wizard hands of Ind ;  
Or, if they chanced upon that fabled coast  
Where Sydon, river of jewels, like a snake  
Slides down the gorge its coils of crimson fire,  
Perchance a richer cargo,—rubies, pearls,  
Or gold bars from the Gates of Paradise.  
And many a moon, at least, a faerie foam  
Would lap Blackfriars wharf, where London lads  
Gazed in the sunset down that misty reach  
For old black battered hulks and tattered sails  
Bringing their dreams home from the uncharted sea.  
And one flung down a groat—he had no more.  
One staked a shilling, one a good French crown ;  
And one an angel, O, light-winged enough  
To reach Cathay ; and not a lad but bought  
His pennyworth of wonder.

So they thought,

Till all at once Fitzwarren's daughter cried  
'Father, you have forgot poor Whittington !'  
'Snails,' laughed the rosy marchaunt, 'but that's true !  
Call Whittington ! The lad must stake his groat !  
'Twill bring us luck !'

‘Whittington ! Whittington !’

Down the dark stair, like a gold-headed bird,  
Fluttered sweet Alice. ‘Whittington ! Richard ! Quick !  
Quick with your groat now for the *Unicorn* !’

‘A groat !’ cried Whittington, standing there aghast,  
With brown bare arms, still coloured by the sun,  
Among his pots and pans. ‘Where should I find  
A groat ? I staked my last groat in a cat !’

—‘What ! have you nothing ? Nothing but a cat ?  
Then stake the cat,’ she said ; and the quick fire  
That in a woman’s mind out-runs the thought  
Of man, lit her grey eyes.

Whittington laughed

And opened the cellar-door. Out sailed his wealth,  
Waving its tail, purring, and rubbing its head  
Now on his boots, now on the dainty shoe  
Of Alice, who straightway, deaf to his laughing prayers,  
Caught up the cat, whispered it, hugged it close,  
Against its grey fur leaned her glowing cheek,  
And carried it off in triumph.

Red Rose Lane

Echoed with laughter as with amber eyes  
Blinking, the grey cat in a seaman’s arms  
Went to the wharf. ‘Ay, but we need a cat,’  
The captain said. So, when the painted ship  
Sailed through a golden sunrise down the Thames  
A grey tail waved upon the misty poop,  
And Whittington had his venture on the seas.

It was a nine days’ jest, and soon forgot.  
But, all that year,—ah, sirs, ye know the world  
For all the foolish boasting of the proud  
Looks not beneath the coat of Taunton serge  
For Gules and Azure. A prince that comes in rags  
To clean your shoes and, out of his own pride,  
Waits for the world to paint his shield again  
Must wait for ever and a day.

The world  
Is a great hypocrite, hypocrite most of all  
When thus it boasts its purple pride of race,  
Then with eyes blind to all but pride of place  
Tramples the scullion's heraldry underfoot,  
Nay, never sees it, never dreams of it,  
Content to know that, here and now, his coat  
Is greasy . . .

So did Whittington find at last  
Such nearness was most distant ; that to see her,  
Talk with her, serve her thus, was but to lose  
True sight, true hearing. He must save his life  
By losing it ; forsake, to win, his love ;  
Go out into the world to bring her home.  
It was but labour lost to clean the shoes,  
And turn the jack, and scour the dripping-pan.  
For every scolding blown about her ears  
The cook's great ladle fell upon the head  
Of Whittington ; who, beneath her rule, became  
The scullery's general scapegoat. It was he  
That burned the pie-crust, drank the hippocras,  
Dinted the silver beaker. . . .

Many a month  
He chased, till his resolve took sudden shape  
And, out of the dark house at the peep of day,  
Shouldering bundle and stick again, he stole  
To seek his freedom, and to shake the dust  
Of London from his shoes. . . .

You know the stone  
On Highgate, where he sate awhile to rest,  
With aching heart, and thought 'I shall not see  
Her face again.' There, as the coloured dawn  
Over the sleeping City slowly bloomed,  
A small black battered ship with tattered sails  
Blurring the burnished glamour of the Thames  
Crept, side-long, to a wharf.

Then, all at once,  
The London bells rang out a welcome home ;

And, over them all, tossing the tenor on high,  
 The Bell of Bow, a sun among the stars,  
 Flooded the morning air with this refrain :—

'Turn again, Whittington ! Turn again, Whittington !  
*Flos Mercatorum*, thy ship hath come home !  
 Trailing from her cross-trees the crimson of the sunrise,  
 Dragging all the glory of the sunset thro' the foam.  
 Turn again, Whittington !  
 Turn again, Whittington,  
 Lord Mayor of London !'

Turn again, Whittington ! When thy hope was darkest,  
 Far beyond the sky-line a ship sailed for thee ;  
*Flos Mercatorum*, O, when thy faith was blindest,  
 Even then thy sails were set beyond the Ocean-sea.'

So he heard and heeded us, and turned again to London,  
 Stick and bundle on his back, he turned to *Red Rose Lane*,  
 Hardly hearing as he went the chatter of the prentices,—  
*What d'ye lack, and what d'ye lack, and what d'ye lack again ?*

Back into the scullery, before the cook had missed him,  
 Early in the morning his labours he began :  
 Once again to clean the shoes and clatter with the water-pail,  
 Once again to scrub the jack and scour the dripping-pan.

All the bells of London were pealing as he laboured ;  
 Wildly beat his heart, and his blood began to race ;  
 Then—there came a light step and there, O there, beside  
 him  
 Stood his lady Alice, with a light upon her face.

'Quick,' she said, 'O, quick,' she said, 'they want you,  
Richard Whittington!'

'Quick,' she said, and, while she spoke, her lighted eyes  
betrayed

All that she had hidden long, and all she still would hide  
from him.

So—he turned and followed her, his green-gowned maid.

• . . . .  
 There, in a broad dark oaken-panelled room  
 Rich with black carvings and great gleaming cups  
 Of silver, sirs, and massy halpace built  
 Half over *Red Rose Lane*, Fitzwarren sat ;  
 And, at his side, O, like an old romance  
 That suddenly comes true and fills the world  
 With April colours, two bronzed seamen stood,  
 Tattered and scarred, and stained with sun and brine.  
 'Flos Mercatorum,' Hugh Fitzwarren cried,  
 Holding both hands out to the pale-faced boy,  
 'The prentice wins the prize ! Why, Whittington,  
 Thy cat hath caught the biggest mouse of all !'  
 And, on to the table, tilting a heavy sack,  
 One of the seamen poured a glittering stream  
 Of rubies, emeralds, opals, amethysts,  
 That turned the room to an Aladdin's cave,  
 Or magic goblet brimmed with dusky wine  
 Where clustering rainbow-coloured bubbles clung  
 And sparkled, in the halls of Prester John.

'And that,' said Hugh Fitzwarren, 'is the price  
 Paid for your cat in Barbary, by a king  
 Whose house was rich in gems, but sorely plagued  
 With rats and mice. Gather it up, my lad,  
 And praise your master for his honesty ;  
 For, though my cargo prospered, yours out-shines  
 The best of it. Take it, my lad, and go ;  
 You're a rich man ; and, if you use it well,

Riches will make you richer, and the world  
 Will prosper in your own prosperity.  
 The miser, like the cold and barren moon,  
 Shines with a fruitless light. The spendthrift fool  
 Flits like a Jack-o-Lent over quags and fens ;  
 But he that's wisely rich gathers his gold  
 Into a fruitful and unwasting sun  
 That spends its glory on a thousand fields  
 And blesses all the world. Take it and go.'

Blankly, as in a dream, Whittington stared.  
 'How should I take it, sir ? The ship was yours,  
 And . . .'

'Ay, the ship was mine ; but in that ship  
 Your stake was richer than we knew. 'Tis yours.'  
 'Then,' answered Whittington, 'if this wealth be mine,  
 Who but an hour ago was all so poor,  
 I know one way to make me richer still.'  
 He gathered up the glittering sack of gems,  
 Turned to the halpace, where his green-gowned maid  
 Stood in the glory of the coloured panes.  
 He thrust the splendid load into her arms,  
 Muttering—'Take it, lady ! Let me be poor !  
 But rich, at least, in that you not despise  
 The waif you saved.'

—'Despise you, Whittington?'—  
 'O, no, not in the sight of God ! But I  
 Grow tired of waiting for the Judgment Day :  
 I am but a man. I am a scullion now ;  
 But I would like, only for half an hour,  
 To stand upright and say "I am a king!"  
 Take it !'

And, as they stood, a little apart,  
 Their eyes were married in one swift level look,  
 Silent, but all that souls could say was said.

And

'I know a way,' said the Bell of St Martin's.  
 'Tell it, and be quick,' laughed the prentices below !  
 'Whittington shall marry her, mairy her, marry her !  
 Peal for a wedding,' said the big Bell of Bow.

Kingly he shall take his wealth, and cast it on the sea again.  
 He shall have his caravels to traffic for him now ;  
 He shall see his royal sails rolling up from Araby,  
 And the crest—a honey-bee—golden at the prow.

Whittington ! Whittington ! The world is all a fairy tale !—  
 Even so we sang for him.—But O, the tale is true !  
 Whittington he married her, and on his April marriage-day,  
 O, we sang, we sang for him, like lavrocks in the blue.

Far away from London, these happy prentice lovers  
 Wandered through the summer to his western home  
 again,  
 Down by deep Dorset to the wooded isle of Purbeck,  
 Round to little Kimmeridge, by many a lover's lane.

There did they abide as in a dove-cote hidden  
 Deep in happy woods until the bells of duty rang ;  
 Then they rode the way he went, a barefoot boy to London,  
 Round by Hampshire forest-roads, but as he rode he  
 sang :—

*Kimmeridge in Dorset is the happiest of places !*  
*All the little homesteads are thatched with beauty there !*  
*All the old ploughmen, there, have happy smiling faces,*  
*Christmas roses in their cheeks, and crowns of silver hair.*

*Blue as are the eggs in the nest of the hedge-sparrow,  
 Gleam the little rooms in the homestead that I know :  
 Death, I think, has lost the way to Kimmeridge in Dorset ;  
 Sorrow never knew it, or forgot it long ago !*

*Kimmeridge in Dorset, Kimmeridge in Dorset,  
 Though I may not see you more thro' all the years to be,  
 Yet will I remember the little happy homestead  
 Hidden in that Paradise where God was good to me.*

So they turned to London, and with mind and soul he laboured,  
*Flos Mercatorum*, for the mighty years to be,  
 Fashioning, for profit—to the years that should forget him !—  
 This, our sacred City that must shine upon the sea.

London was a City when her hearts were great and simple !  
 Rosaries of prayer were hung in Paternoster Row,  
 Gutter Lane was Guthrun's, then ; and, bright with painted missal books,  
*Ave Mary Corner*, sirs, was fairer than ye know.

London was mighty when her marchaunts loved their merchandise,  
 Bales of Eastern magic that empurpled wharf and quay :  
 London was mighty when her booths were a dream-market  
 Loaded with the colours of the sunset and the sea.

There, in all their glory, with the Virgin on their bannerols,  
 Glory out of Genoa, the Mercers might be seen,  
 Walking to their Company of Marchaunt Adventurers ;—  
 Gallantly they jetted it in scarlet and in green.

There, in all the glory of the lordly Linen Armourers,  
Walked the Marchaunt Taylors with the Pilgrim of their  
trade,  
Fresh from adventuring in Italy and Flanders,  
*Flos Mercatorum*, for a green-gowned maid.

*Flos Mercatorum!* Can a good thing come of Nazareth?  
High above the darkness, where our duller senses drown,  
Lifts the splendid Vision of a City, built on merchandize,  
Fairer than that City of Light that wore the violet crown,

Lifts the sacred vision of a far-resplendent City  
Flashing, like the heart of heaven, its messages afar,  
Trafficking, as God Himself, through all His interchanging  
worlds,  
Holding up the scales of law, weighing star by star,

Stern as Justice, in one hand the sword of Truth and  
Righteousness;  
Blind as Justice, in one hand the everlasting scales,  
Lifts the sacred Vision of that City from the darkness,  
Whence the thoughts of men break out, like blossoms,  
or like sails!

Ordered and harmonious, a City built to music,  
Listing, out of chaos, the shining towers of law,—  
Ay, a sacred City, and a City built of merchandize,  
*Flos Mercatorum*, was the City that he saw."

"And by that light," quoth Clopton, "did he keep  
His promise. He was rich; but in his will  
He wrote those words which should be blazed with gold  
In London's *Liber Albus*:—

*The desire*

*And busy intention of a man, devout  
And wise, should be to fore-cast and secure  
The state and end of this short life with deeds  
Of mercy and pity, especially to provide  
For those whom poverty insulteth ; those  
To whom the power of labouring for the needs  
Of life, is interdicted.*

## He became

The Father of the City. Felons died  
Of fever in old Newgate. He rebuilt  
The prison. London sickened from the lack  
Of water, and he made fresh fountains flow.  
He heard the cry of suffering and disease,  
And built the stately hospital that still  
Shines like an angel's lanthorn through the night,  
The stately halls of St Bartholomew.  
He saw men wrapt in ignorance, and he raised  
Schools, colleges, and libraries. He heard  
The cry of the old and weary, and he built  
Houses of refuge.

Even so he kept  
His prentice vows of Duty, Industry,  
Obedience, words contemned of every fool  
Who shrinks from law ; yet were those ancient vows  
The adamantine pillars of the State.  
Let all who play their Samson be well warned  
That Samsons perish, too !

## His monument

Is London !”

“ True,” quoth Dekker, “ and he deserves  
Well of the Mermaid Inn for one good law  
Rightly enforced. He pilloried that rogue  
Will Horold, who in Whittington's third year  
Of office, as Lord Mayor, placed certain gums  
And spices in great casks, and filled them up  
With feeble Spanish wine, to have the taste

And smell of Romeney,—Malmsey!"

" Honest wine,

Indeed," replied the Clerk, " concerns the State,  
That solemn structure touched with light from heaven,  
Which he, our merchant, helped to build on earth.  
And, while he laboured for it, all things else  
Were added unto him, until the bells  
Moie than fulfilled their prophecy.

One great eve,

Dame Alice, leaning from her casement, saw  
Another Watch, and mightier than the first,  
Billowing past the newly painted doors  
Of Whittington Palace—so men called his house  
In Hart Street, fifteen yards from old Mark Lane,—  
A thousand burganets and halberdiers,  
A thousand archers in their white silk coats,  
A thousand mounted men in ringing mail,  
A thousand sworded henchmen; then, his Guild,  
Advancing, on their splendid bannerols  
The Virgin, glorious in gold; and then,  
*Flos Mercatorum*, on his great stirring steed  
Whittington! On that night he made a feast  
For London and the King. His feasting hall  
Gleamed like the magic cave that Prester John  
Wrought out of one huge opal. East and West  
Lavished their wealth on that great Citizen  
Who, when the King from Agincourt returned  
Victorious, but with empty coffers, lent  
Three times the ransom of an Emperor  
To fill them—on the royal bond, and said  
When the King questioned him of how and whence,  
'I am the steward of your City, sire!  
There is a sea, and who shall drain it dry?'

Over the roasted swans and peacock pies,  
The minstrels in the great black gallery tuned  
All hearts to mirth, until it seemed their cups  
Were brimmed with dawn and sunset, and they drank  
The wine of gods. Lord of a hundred ships,

Under the feet of England, Whittington flung  
 The purple of the seas. And when the Queen,  
 Catharine, wondered at the costly woods  
 That burned upon his hearth, the Marchaunt rose,  
 He drew the great sealed parchments from his breast,  
 The bonds the King had given him on his loans,  
 Loans that might drain the Mediterranean dry.  
 'They call us hucksters, madam, we that love  
 Our City,' and, into the red-hot heart of the fire,  
 He tossed the bonds of sixty thousand pounds.  
 'The fire burns low,' said Richard Whittington.  
 Then, overhead, the minstrels plucked their strings;  
 And, over the clash of wine-cups, rose a song  
 That made the old timbers of their feasting-hall  
 Shake, as a galleon shakes in a gale of wind,  
 When she rolls glorying through the Ocean-sea:—

Marchaunt Adventurers, O what shall it profit you  
 Thus to seek your kingdom in the dream-destroying sun?  
 Ask us why the hawthorn brightens on the sky-line:  
 Even so our sails break out when spring is well begun!  
*Flos Mercatorum!* Blossom wide, ye sails of England,  
 Hasten ye the kingdom, now the bitter days are done!  
 Ay, for we be members, one of another,  
 Each for all, and all for each, quoth Richard Whittington!

*Chorus:*            Marchaunt Adventurers,  
                         Marchaunt Adventurers,  
                         Marchaunt Adventurers, the Spring is well begun!  
 Break, break out on every sea, O, fair white sails of  
 England!  
 'Each for all, and all for each,' quoth Richard Whittington.

Marchaunt Adventurers, O what 'ull ye bring home again?  
 Woonders and works and the thunder of the sea!  
 Whom will ye traffic with? The King of the sunset!—  
 What shall be your pilot, then?—A wind from Galilee!

—Nay, but ye be marchaunts, will ye come back empty-handed?—

Ay, we be marchaunts, though our gain we ne'er shall see!

Cast we now our bread upon the waste wild waters;  
After many days it shall return with usury.

*Chorus :*      Marchaunt Adventurers,  
                    Marchaunt Adventurers,  
What shall be your profit in the mighty days to be?  
England! England! England! England!  
Glory everlasting and the lordship of the sea.

What need to tell you, sirs, how Whittington  
Remembered? Night and morning, as he knelt  
In those old days, O, like two children still,  
Whittington and his Alice bowed their heads  
Together, praying.

From such simple hearts,  
O never doubt it, though the whole world doubt  
The God that made it, came the steadfast strength  
Of England, all that once was her strong soul,  
The soul that laughed and shook away defeat  
As her strong cliffs hurl back the streaming seas.  
Sirs, in his old age, Whittington returned  
And stood with Alice, by the silent tomb  
In little Pauntley church.

There, to his Arms,  
The Gules and Azure, and the Lion's Head  
So proudly blazoned on the painted panes,  
(O, sirs, the simple wistfulness of it  
Might move hard hearts to laughter, but I think  
Tears tremble through it, for the Mermaid Inn)  
He added his new crest, the hard-won sign  
And lowly prize of his own industry,  
*The Honey-bee.* And, far away, the bells  
Peal softly from the pure white City of God.

*Ut fragrans nardus  
Fama fuit iste Ricardus.*

With folded hands he waits the Judgment now.  
Slowly our dark bells toll across the world  
For him who waits the reckoning, his accompt  
Secure, his conscience clear, his ledger spread  
*A Liber Albus*, flooded with pure light.

*Flos Mercatorum,  
Fundator presbyterorum, . . .*

Slowly the dark bells toll for him who asks  
No more of men, but that they may sometimes  
Pray for the souls of Richard Whittington,  
Alice, his wife, and (as themselves of old  
Had prayed) the father and mother of each of them.  
Slowly the great notes fall and float away :—

*Omnibus exemplum  
Barathrum vincendo morosum  
Condidit hoc templum . . .  
Pauperibus pater . . .  
Finit ipse dies  
Sis sibi Christe quies. Amen."*

## IX.—RALEIGH.

BEN was our only guest that day. His tribe  
 Had flown to their new shrine—the Apollo Room,  
 To which, though they encrolled his golden verse  
 Above their doors like some great-fruited vine,  
 Ben still preferred our *Mermaid*, and to smoke  
 Alone in his old nook ; perhaps to hear  
 The voices of the dead,  
 The voices of his old companions,  
 Hovering near him,—Will and Kit and Rob.

“Our Ocean-shepherd from the main-deep sea,  
 Raleigh,” he muttered, as I bummed his cup,  
 “Last of the men that broke the fleets of Spain,  
 ’Twas not enough to cage him, sixteen years,  
 Rotting his heart out in the Bloody Tower,  
 But they must fling him forth in his old age  
 To hunt for El Dorado. Then, mine host,  
 Because his poor old ship *The Destiny*  
 Smashes the Spaniard, but comes tottering home  
 Without the Spanish gold, our gracious king,  
 To please a catamite,  
 Sends the old lion back to the Tower again.  
 The friends of Spain will send him to the block  
 This time. That male Salome, Buckingham,  
 Is dancing for his head. Raleigh is doomed.”

A shadow stood in the doorway. We looked up ;  
 And there, but O, how changed, how worn and grey,

Sir Walter Raleigh, like a hunted thing  
Stared at us.

“ Ben,” he said, and glanced behind him.  
Ben took a step towards him.

“ Tell me quickly,”  
Whispered the old man in a husky voice,  
Half timorous and half cunning, so unlike  
His old heroic self that one might weep  
To hear it, “ Ben, I have given them all the slip !  
I may be followed ! Can you hide me here  
Till it grows dark ? ”  
Ben drew him quickly in, and motioned me  
To lock the door. “ Till it grows dark,” he cried,  
“ My God, that you should ask it ! ”

“ Do not think,  
Do not believe that I am quite disgraced,”  
The old man faltered, “ for they’ll say it, Ben ;  
And when my boy grows up, they’ll tell him, too,  
His father was a coward. I do cling  
To life, for many reasons, not from fear  
Of death. No, Ben, I can disdain that still ;  
But—there’s my boy ! ”

Then all his face went blind.  
He dropped upon Ben’s shoulder and sobbed outright,  
“ They are trying to break my pride, to break my pride ! ”  
The window darkened, and I saw a face  
Blurring the panes. Ben gripped the old man’s arm  
And led him gently to a room within.  
Out of the way of guests.

“ Your pride,” he said,  
“ That is the pride of England ! ”

At that name  
England !—  
As at a signal gun, heard in the night  
Far out at sea, the weather-and-world-worn man,  
That once was Raleigh, lifted up his head.  
Old age and weakness, weariness and fear,  
Fell from him like a cloak. He stood erect.

His eager eyes, full of wide sea-washed dawns,  
Burned for a moment with immortal youth,  
While tears blurred mine to see him.

“ You do think,  
That England will remember? You do think it?”  
He asked with a great light upon his face.  
Ben bowed his head in silence.

“ I have wronged  
My cause by this,” said Raleigh. “ Well they know it  
Who left this way for me. I have flung myself  
Like a blind moth into this deadly light  
Of freedom. Now, at the eleventh hour,  
Is it too late? I might return and . . .”

“ No!  
Not now!” Ben interrupted. “ I’d have said  
Laugh at the headsmen, sixteen years ago,  
When England was awake. She will awake  
Again. But now, while our most gracious king,  
Who hates tobacco, dedicates his prayers  
To Buckingham, that male Salome . . . no!  
This is no land for men that, under God,  
Shattered the fleet invincible.”

A knock  
Startled us, at the outer door. “ My friend  
Stukeley,” said Raleigh, “ if I know his hand.  
He has a ketch will carry me to France,  
Waiting at Tilbury.”

I let him in,—  
A lean and stealthy fellow, Sir Lewis Stukeley,—  
I liked him little. He thought much of his health,  
More of his money-bags, and most of all  
On how to run with all men all at once  
For his own profit. At the *Mermaid Inn*  
Men disagreed in friendship and in truth;  
But he agreed with all men, and his life  
Was one soft quag of falsehood. Fugitives  
Must use false keys, I thought; and there was hope

For Raleigh if such a man would walk one mile  
 To serve him now. Yet my throat moved to see him  
 Usurping, with one hand on Raleigh's arm,  
 A kind of ownership. *Lend me ten pounds,*  
 Were the first words he breathed in the old man's ear,  
 And Raleigh slipped his purse into his hand.

. . . . .

Just over Bread Street hung the bruised white moon  
 When they crept out.

Sir Lewis Stukeley's watch dog,  
 A derelict bo'sun with a mulberry face,  
 Met them outside. "The coast quite clear, eh, Hart?"  
 Said Stukeley. "Ah, that's good. Lead on, then, quick."  
 And there, framed in the cruddle of moonlit clouds  
 That ended the steep street, dark on its light,  
 And standing on those glistening cobble-stones  
 Just where they turned to silver, Raleigh looked back  
 Before he turned the corner. He stood there,  
 A figure like foot-feathered Mercury,  
 Tall, straight and splendid, waving his plumed hat  
 To Ben, and taking his last look, I felt,  
 Upon our Mermaid Tavern. As he paused,  
 His long fantastic shadow swayed and swept  
 Against our feet. Then, like a shadow, he passed.

"It is not right," said Ben, "it is not right.  
 Why did they give the old man so much grace?  
 Witness and evidence are what they lack.  
 Would you trust Stukeley—not to draw him out?  
 Raleigh was always rash. A phrase or two  
 Will turn their murderous axe into a sword  
 Of righteousness. . . .

Why, come to think of it,  
 Blackfriar's wharf, last night I landed there,  
 And—no, by God!—Raleigh is not himself,  
 The tide will never serve beyond Gravesend.  
 It is a trap! Come on! We'll follow them!

Quick! To the river-side! . . . ”

We reached the wharf

Only to see their wherry, a small black cloud  
Dwindling far down that running silver road.

Ben touched my arm.

“Look there,” he said, pointing up stream.

The moon

Glanced on a cluster of pikes, like silver thorns,  
Three hundred yards away, a little troop  
Of weaponed men, embarking hurriedly.  
Their great black wherry clumsily swung about,  
Then, with twelve oars for legs, came striding down,  
An armoured beetle on the glittering trail  
Of some small victim.

Just below our wharf

A little dinghy waddled.  
Ben cut the painter, and without one word  
Drew her up crackling thro’ the lapping water,  
Motioned me to the tiller, thrust her off,  
And, pulling with one oar, backing with the other,  
Swirled her round and down, hard on the track  
Of Raleigh.

Ben was an old man now, but tough,  
O tough as a buccaneer. We distanced them.  
His oar-blades drove the silver boiling back.  
By Broken Wharf the beetle was a speck.  
It dwindled by Queen Hythe and the Three Cranes.  
By Bellyn’s Gate we had left it out of sight.  
By Custom House and Galley Keye we shot  
Thro’ silver all the way, without one glimpse  
Of Raleigh. Then a dreadful shadow fell,  
And over us the Tower of London rose  
Like ebony; and on the glittering reach  
Beyond it, I could see the small black cloud  
That carried the great old seaman slowly down  
Between the dark shores whence in happier years  
The throng had cheered his golden galleons out,  
And watched his proud sails filling for Cathay.

There, as through lead, we dragged by Traitor's Gate  
 There, in the darkness, under the Bloody Tower,  
 There, on the very verge of victory,  
 Ben gasped and dropped his oars.  
 "Take one and row," he said, "my arms are numbed.  
 We'll overtake him yet!" I clambered past him,  
 And took the bow oar.

Once, as the pace flagged,  
 Over his shoulder he turned his great scarred face  
 And snarled, with a trickle of blood on his coarse lips,  
 "Hard!" . . .  
 And blood and fire ran through my veins again,  
 For half a minute more.

Yet we fell back.  
 Our course was crooked now. And suddenly  
 A grim black speck began to grow behind us,  
 Grow like the threat of death upon old age.  
 Then, thickening, blackening, sharpening, foaming, swept  
 Up the bright line of bubbles in our wake,  
 That armoured wherry, with its long twelve oars,  
 All well together now.

"Too late," gasped Ben.  
 His ash-grey face uplifted to the moon,  
 One quivering hand upon the thwart behind him,  
 A moment. Then he bowed over his knees  
 Coughing. "But we'll delay them. We'll be drunk,  
 And hold the catch-polls up."

We drifted down  
 Before them, broadside on. They sheered aside.  
 Then, feigning a clumsy stroke, Ben drove our craft  
 As they drew level, right in among their blades.  
 There was a shout, an oath. They thrust us off,  
 And then we swung our nose against their bows  
 And pulled them round with every well-meant stroke,  
 A full half-minute, ere they won quite free,  
 Cursing us for a pair of drunken fools.

We drifted down behind them.

"There's no doubt,"

Said Ben, "the headsman waits behind all this  
For Raleigh. This is a play to cheat the soul  
Of England, teach the people to applaud  
The red fifth act."

Without another word we drifted down,  
For centuries it seemed, until we came  
To Greenwich.

Then up the long white burnished reach there crept,  
Like little sooty clouds, the two black boats  
To meet us.

"He is in the trap," said Ben,  
"And does not know it yet. See where he sits  
By Stukeley as by a friend."

Long after this,  
We heard how Raleigh, simply as a child,  
Seeing the tide would never serve him now,  
And they must turn, had taken from his neck  
Some trinkets that he wore. "Keep them," he said  
To Stukeley, "in remembrance of this night."  
He had no doubts of Stukeley when he saw  
The wherry close beside them. He but wrapped  
His cloak a little closer round his face.

Our boat rocked in their wash when Stukeley dropped  
The mask. We saw him give the sign, and heard  
His high-pitched quavering voice—*In the King's name!*

Raleigh rose to his feet. "I am under arrest?"  
He said, like a dazed man.

And Stukeley laughed.  
Then as he bore himself to the grim end,  
All doubt being over, the old sea-king stood  
Among those glittering points, a king indeed.  
The black boats rocked. We heard his level voice,  
*Sir Lewis, these actions never will turn out*  
*To your good credit.* Across the moonlit Thames  
It rang contemptuously, cold as cold steel,

And passionless as the judgment that ends all.

Some three months later, Raleigh's widow came  
To lodge a se'nnight at the Mermaid Inn.  
His house in Bread Street was no more her own,  
But in the hands of Stukeley, who had reaped  
A pretty harvest . . .  
She kept close to her room, and that same night,  
Being ill and with some fever, sent her maid  
To fetch the apothecary from Friday Street,  
Old Galen, as the Mermaid christened him.  
At that same moment, as the maid went out,  
Stukeley came in. He met her at the door ;  
And, chucking her under the chin, gave her a letter,  
"Take this up to your mistress. It concerns  
Her property," he said ; "say that I wait,  
And would be glad to speak with her."

The wench

Looked pertly into his face and tripped upstairs.  
I scarce could trust my hands.

"Sir Lewis," I said,  
"This is no time to trouble her. She is ill."  
"Let her decide," he answered, with a sneer.  
Before I found another word to say  
The maid tripped down again. I scarce believed  
My senses when she beckoned him up the stair.  
Shaking from head to foot, I blocked the way.  
"Property!" Could the crux of mine and thine  
Bring widow and murderer into one small room?  
"Sir Lewis," I said, "she is ill. It is not right!  
She never would consent."

He sneered again,  
"You are her doctor? Out of the way, old fool!  
She has decided!"

"Go," I said to the maid,  
"Fetch the apothecary. Let it rest  
With him."

She tossed her head. Her quick eyes glanced,

Showing the white, like the eyes of a vicious mare.  
She laughed at Stukeley, loitered, then—obeyed.

And so we waited, till the wench returned,  
With Galen at her heels. His wholesome face,  
Russet and wrinkled like an apple, peered  
Shrewdly at Stukeley, twinkled once at me  
And passed in silence, leaving a whiff of herbs  
Behind him on the stair.

Five minutes later

To my amazement, that same wholesome face  
Leaned from the lighted door above, and called  
“Sir Lewis Stukeley !”

Sir Judas hastened up.

The apothecary followed him within.  
The door shut, I was left there in the dark  
Bewildered ; for my heart was hot with thoughts  
Of those last months. Our Summer’s Nightingale,  
Our Ocean Shepherd from the Main-deep Sea,  
The Founder of our Mermaid Fellowship,  
Was this his guerdon—at the Mermaid Inn ?  
Was this that maid-of-honour whose romance  
With Raleigh, once, had been a kingdom’s talk ?  
Could Bess Throckmorton slight his memory thus ?  
“It is not right,” I said, “it is not right.  
She wrongs him deeply.”

I leaned against the porch

Staring into the night. A ghostly ray  
Above me, from her window, bridged the street  
And rested on the goldsmith’s painted sign  
Opposite.

I could hear the muffled voice

Of Stukeley overhead, persuasive, bland ;  
And then, her own, cooing, soft as a dove  
Calling its mate from Eden cedar-boughs,  
Flowed on and on ; and then—all my flesh crept  
At something worse than either, a long space  
Of silence that stretched threatening and cold,

Cold as a dagger-point pricking the skin  
Over my heart.

Then came a stifled cry,  
A crashing door, a footstep on the stair,  
Blundering like a drunkard's heavily down ;  
And with his gasping face one tragic mask  
Of horror,—may God help me to forget,  
Some day the frozen awful eyes of one  
Who, fearing neither hell nor heaven, has met  
That ultimate weapon of the gods, the face  
And serpent tresses that turn flesh to stone—  
Stukeley stumbled, groping his way out,  
Blindly, past me, into the sheltering night.

• . . . .  
It was the last night of another year  
Before I understood what punishment  
Had overtaken Stukeley.

Ben and Brome—  
Ben's ancient servant, but turned poet now—  
Sat by the fire with the old apothecary  
To see the New Year in.

The starry night  
Had drawn me to the door. Could it be true  
That our poor earth no longer was the hub  
Of those white wheeling orbs ? I scarce believed  
The strange new dreams ; but I had seen the veils  
Rent from vast oceans and huge continents,  
Till what was once our comfortable fire,  
Our cosy tavern, and our earthly home  
With heaven beyond the next turn in the road,  
All that resplendent fabric of our world  
Shrank to a glow-worm, lighting up one leaf  
In one small forest, in one little land,  
Among those wild infinitudes of God.  
A tattered wastrel wandered down the street,  
Clad in a seaman's jersey, staring hard  
At every sign. Beneath our own, the light  
Fell on his red carbuncled face, I knew him,—

## The bo'sun, Hart.

He pointed to our sign  
 And leered at me. "That's her," he said, "no doubt,  
 The sea-witch with the shiny mackerel tail  
 Swishing in wine. That's what Sir Lewis meant.  
 He called it blood. Blood is his craze, you see.  
 This is the Mermaid Tavern, sir, no doubt?"  
 I nodded. "Ah, I thought as much," he said.  
 "Well—happen this is worth a cup of ale."  
 He thrust his hand under his jersey and lugged  
 A greasy letter out. It was inscribed  
*The apothecary at the Mermaid Tavern.*

I led him in. "I knew it, sir," he said,  
 While Galen broke the seal. "Soon as I saw  
 That sweet young naked wench curling her tail  
 In those red waves.—The old man called it blood—  
 Blood is his craze, you see.—But you can tell  
 'Tis wine, sir, by the foam. Malmsey, no doubt.  
 And that sweet wench to make you smack your lips  
 Like oysters, with her slippery tail and all!  
 Why, sir, no doubt, this was the Mermaid Inn."

"But this," said Galen, lifting his grave face  
 To Ben, "this letter is from all that's left  
 Of Stukeley. The good host, there, thinks I wronged  
 Your Ocean-shepherd's memory. From this letter,  
 I think I helped to avenge him. Do not wrong  
 His widow, even in thought. She loved him dearly.  
 You know she keeps his poor grey severed head  
 Embalmed; and so will keep it till she dies;  
 Weeps over it alone. I have heard such things  
 In wild Italian tales. But *this* was true.  
 Had I refused to let her speak with Stukeley  
 I feared she would go mad. This letter proves  
 That I—and she perhaps—were instruments,  
 Of some more terrible chirurgery  
 Than either knew.

"Ah, when I saw your sign,"

The bo'sun interjected, "I'd no doubt  
That letter was well worth a cup of ale."

"Go—paint your bows with hell-fire somewhere else,  
Not at this inn," said Ben, tossing the rogue  
A good French crown. "Pickle yourself in hell."  
And Hart lurched out into the night again,  
Muttering, "Thank you, sirs. 'Twas worth all that.  
No doubt at all."

"There are some men," said Galen,  
Spreading the letter out on his plump knees,  
"Will heap up wrong on wrong ; and, at the last,  
Wonder because the world will not forget  
Just when it suits them, cancel all they owe,  
And, like a mother, hold its arms out wide  
At their first cry. And, sirs, I do believe  
That Stukeley, on that night, had some such wish  
To reconcile himself. What else had passed  
Between the widow and himself I know not ;  
But she had lured him on until he thought  
That words and smiles, perhaps a tear or two,  
Might make the widow take the murderer's hand  
In friendship, since it might advantage both.  
Indeed, he came prepared for even more.  
Villains are always fools. A wicked act,  
What is it but a false move in the game,  
A blind man's blunder, a deaf man's reply,  
The wrong drug taken in the dead of night ?  
I always pity villains.

#### I mistook

The avenger for the victim. There she lay  
Panting, that night, her eyes like summer stars.  
Her pale gold hair upon the pillows tossed  
Dishevelled, while the fever in her face  
Brought back the lost wild roses of her youth  
For half an hour. Against a breast as pure  
And smooth as any maid's her soft arms pressed  
A bundle wrapped in a white embroidered cloth.  
She crooned over it as a mother croons

Over her suckling child. I stood beside her.  
—That was her wish, and mine, while Stukeley stayed.—  
And, over against me, on the other side,  
Stood Stukeley, gnawing his nether lip to find  
She could not, or she would not, speak one word  
In answer to his letter.

“Lady Raleigh,  
You wrong me, and you wrong yourself,” he cried,  
“To play like a green girl when great affairs  
Are laid before you. Let me speak with you,  
Alone.”

“But I am all alone,” she said,  
“Far more alone than I have ever been  
In all my life before. This is my doctor.  
He must not leave me.”

Then she lured him on,  
Played on his brain as a musician plays  
Upon the lute.

“Forgive me, dear Sir Lewis,  
If I am grown too gay for widowhood.  
But I have pondered for a long, long time  
On all these matters. I know the world was right,  
The King was right, and Buckingham was right;  
And Spain was right, Sir Lewis. Yes, and you,  
You, too, were right; and my poor husband wrong.  
You see I knew his mind so very well.  
I knew his every gesture, every smile.  
I lived with him. I think I died with him.

It is a strange thing, marriage. For my soul  
(As if myself were present in this flesh)  
Beside him, slept in his grey prison-cell  
On that last dreadful dawn. I heard the throng  
Murmuring round the scaffold, far away;  
And, with the smell of sawdust in my nostrils,  
I woke bewildered as himself, to see  
That tall, black-cassocked figure by his bed.  
I heard the words that made him understand :

*The Body of our Lord . . . take and eat this!*  
 I rolled the small sour flakes beneath my tongue  
 With him. I caught, with him, the gleam of tears,  
 Far off, on some strange face of sickly dread.  
*The Blood . . . and the cold cup was in my hand,*  
 Cold as an axe-heft washed with waterish red.  
 I heard his last poor cry to wife and child.—  
 Could any that heard forget it?—*My true God*  
*Hold you both in His arms, both in His arms!*  
 And then—that last poor wish, a thing to raise  
 A smile in some. I have smiled at it myself  
 A thousand times.

*Give me my pipe*, he said,  
*My old Winchester clay, with the long stem,*  
*And half an hour alone. The crowd can wait.*  
*They have not waited half so long as I.*  
 And then, O then, I know what soft blue clouds,  
 What wavering rings, fragrant ascending wreaths  
 Melted his prison-walls to a summer haze,  
 Through which I think he saw the little port  
 Of Budleigh Salterton, like a sea-bird's nest  
 Among the Devon cliffs . . . the tarry quay  
 Where in his boyhood he had flung a line  
 For bass or whiting-pollock. I remembered  
 (Had he not told me, on some summer night  
 His arm about my neck, kissing my hair)  
 He used to sit there, gazing out to sea ;  
 Fish, and for what? Not all for what he caught  
 And handled ; but for rainbow-coloured things,  
 The water-drops that jewelled his thin line,  
 Flotsam and jetsam of the sunset clouds,  
 While the green water gurgling through the piles,  
 Heaving and sinking, helped him to believe  
 The fast-bound quay a galleon plunging out  
 Superbly for Cathay. There would he sit  
 Listening, a radiant boy, child of the sea,  
 Listening to some old seaman's glowing tales,  
 His grey eyes rich with pictures. . . .

Then he saw,

And I with him, that gathering in the West,  
 To break the Fleet Invincible. O, I heard  
 The trumpets and the neighings and the drums,  
 The sound of guns at sea, like a long soft fall  
 Of white chalk cliffs, crumbling slowly away.  
 I watched the beacons on a hundred hills.  
 I drank that wine of battle from *his* cup,  
 And gloried in it, lying against his heart.  
 I sailed with him and saw the unknown worlds.  
 The slender ivory towers of old Cathay  
 Rose for us over lilac-coloured seas  
 That crumpled a sky-blue foam on long shores  
 Of shining sand, shores of so clear a glass  
 They drew the sunset-clouds into their bosom  
 And hung that City of Vision in mid air  
 Girdling it round, as with a moat of sky,  
 Hopelessly beautiful, O, yet I heard—  
 Heard from his blazoned poops the trumpeters  
 Blowing proud calls, while overhead the flag  
 Of England floated from white towers of sail . . .  
 And yet, and yet I knew that he was wrong.  
 And soon he knew it, too.

I saw the cloud

Of doubt assail him, in the Bloody Tower,  
 When, being withheld from sailing the high seas  
 For sixteen years, he spread a prouder sail,  
 Took up his pen and, walled about with stone,  
 Began to write—his *History of the World*.  
 And emperors came, like Lazarus from the grave,  
 To wear his purple. And the night disgorged  
 Its empires, till, O, like the swirl of dust  
 Around their marching legions, that dim cloud  
 Of doubt closed round him. Was there any man  
 So sure of heart and brain as to record  
 The simple truth of things himself had seen?  
 Then who could plumb that night? The work broke off!  
 He knew that he was wrong. I knew it, too!

Once more that stately structure of his dreams  
 Melted like mist. His eagles perished like clouds.  
 Death wound a thin horn through the centuries.  
 The grave resumed his forlorn emperors.  
 His empires crumbled back to a little ash  
 Knocked from his pipe . . .  
 He dropped his pen in homage to the truth.  
 The truth? *O, eloquent, just, and mighty Death!*

Then, when he forged, out of one golden thought,  
 A key to open his prison; when the King  
 Released him for a tale of faerie gold  
 Under the tropic palms; when those grey walls  
 Melted before his passion; do you think  
 The gold that lured the King was quite the same  
 As that which Raleigh saw? You know the song:

‘Say to the King,’ quoth Raleigh,  
 ‘I have a tale to tell him:  
     Wealth beyond derision,  
     Veils to lift from the sky,  
 Seas to sail for England,  
     And a little dream to sell him,  
     Gold, the gold of a vision  
     That angels cannot buy.’

Ah, no! For all the beauty and the pride,  
 Raleigh was wrong; but not so wrong, I think,  
 As those for whom his kingdoms oversea  
 Meant only glittering dust. The fight he waged  
 Was not with them. They never worsted him.  
 It was the *Destiny* that brought him home  
 Without the Spanish gold. . . . O, he was wrong,  
 But such a wrong in Gloriana’s day,  
 Was more than right, was immortality.  
 He had just half an hour to put all this  
 Into his pipe and smoke it . . .

The red fire,

The red heroic fire that filled his veins  
 When the proud flag of England floated out  
 Its challenge to the world—all gone to ash?  
 What? Was the great red wine that Drake had quaffed  
 Vinegar? He must fawn, haul down his flag,  
 And count all nations nobler than his own;  
 Tear out the lions from the painted shields  
 That hung his poop, for fear that he offend  
 The pride of Spain? Treason to sack the ships  
 Of Spain? The wounds of slaughtered Englishmen  
 Cried out—*there is no law beyond the line!*  
 Treason to sweep the seas with Francis Drake?  
 Treason to fight for England?

If it were so,

The times had changed and quickly. He had been  
 A school-boy in the morning of the world,  
 Playing with wooden swords and winning crowns  
 Of tinsel; but his comrades had outgrown  
 Their morning-game, and gathered round to mock  
 His battles in the sunset. Yet he knew  
 That all his life had passed in that brief day;  
 And he was old, too old to understand  
 The smile upon the face of Buckingham,  
 The smile on Cobham's face at that great word  
*England!*

He knew the solid earth was changed  
 To something less than dust among the stars . . .  
 And O, be sure he knew that he was wrong,  
 That gleams would come—  
 Gleams of a happier world for younger men,  
 That Commonwealth, far off. This was a time  
 Of sadder things, destruction of the old  
 Before the new was born. At least he knew  
 It was his own way that had brought the world  
 Thus far, England thus far! How could he change,  
 He who loved England as a man might love  
 His mistress, change from year to fickle year?  
 For the new years would change, even as the old.

No—he was wedded to that old first love,  
 Crude flesh and blood, and coarse as meat and drink,  
 The woman—England ; no fine angel-isle,  
 Ruled by that male Salome—Buckingham !  
 Better the axe than to live on and wage  
 These new and silent and more deadly wars  
 That play at friendship with our enemies.  
 Such times are evil. Not of their own desire  
 They lead to good, blind agents of that Hand  
 Which now had hewed him down, down to his knees,  
 But in a prouder battle than men knew.

His pipe was out. The guard was at the door.  
 Raleigh was not a god. But when he climbed  
 The scaffold, I believe he looked a man.  
 And when the axe fell, I believe that God  
 Set on his shoulders that immortal head  
 Which he desired on earth.

O, he was wrong !

But when that axe fell, not one shout was raised.  
 That mighty throng around that crimson block  
 Stood silent—like the hushed black cloud that holds  
 The thunder. You might hear the headsman's breath.  
 Stillness like that is dangerous, being charged  
 Sometimes with thought, Sir Lewis ! England sleeps !  
 What if, one day, the Stewart should be called  
 To know that England wakes ? What if a shout  
 Should thunder-strike Whitehall, and the dogs lift  
 Their heads along the fringes of the crowd  
 To catch a certain savour that I know,  
 The smell of blood and sawdust ? . . .

Ah, Sir Lewis,

'Tis hard to find one little seed of right  
 Among so many wrongs. Raleigh was wrong,  
 And yet—it was because he loved his country,  
 Next to himself, Sir Lewis, by your leave,  
 His country butchered him. You did not know  
 That I was only third in his affections ?

The night I told him—we were parting then—  
 I had begged the last disposal of his body,  
 Did he not say, with O, so gentle a smile,  
*Thou hadst not always the disposal of it*  
*In life, dear Bess. 'Tis well it should be thine*  
*In death!"*—

“The jest was bitter at such an hour,  
 And somewhat coarse in grain,” Stukeley replied.  
 “Indeed I thought him kinder.”

“Kinder,” she said,  
 Laughing bitterly.

Stukeley looked at her.

She whispered something, and his lewd old eyes  
 Fastened upon her own. He knelt by her.  
 “Perhaps,” he said, “your woman’s wit has found  
 A better way to solve this bitter business.”  
 Her head moved on the pillow with little tossings.  
 He touched her hand. It leapt quickly away.  
 She hugged that strange white bundle to her breast,  
 And writhed back, smiling at him, across the bed.  
 “Ah, Bess,” he whispered huskily, pressing his lips  
 To that warm hollow where her head had lain,  
 “There is one way to close the long dispute,  
 Keep the estates unbroken in your hands  
 And stop all slanderous tongues, one happy way.  
 We have some years to live; and why alone?”

“Alone?” she sighed. “My husband thought of that.  
 He wrote a letter to me, long ago,  
 When he was first condemned. He said—he said—  
 Now let me think—what was it that he said?—  
 I had it all by heart.—*Beseech you, Bess,*  
*Hide not yourself for many days*, he said.”

“True wisdom that,” quoth Stukeley, “for the love  
 That seeks to chain the living to the dead  
 Is but self-love at best!”

“And yet,” she said,  
 “See how his poor heart’s torn between two cares,  
 Love of himself and care of me, as thus :

*Love God ! Begin to repose yourself on Him !  
 Therein you shall find true and lasting riches ;  
 But all the rest is nothing. When you have tired  
 Your thoughts on earthly things, when you have travelled  
 Through all the glittering pomps of this proud world,  
 You shall sit down by Sorrow in the end.  
 Begin betimes, and teach your little son  
 To serve and fear God also.  
 Then God will be a husband unto you,  
 And unto him a father ; nor can Death  
 Bereave you any more. When I am gone,  
 No doubt you shall be sought unto by many,  
 For the world thinks that I was very rich.  
 No greater misery can befall you, Bess,  
 Than to become a prey and, afterwards,  
 To be despised."*

"Human enough," said Stukeley,  
 "And yet—self-love, self-love!"

"Ah, no," quoth she,  
 "You have not heard the end : *God knows, I speak it*  
*Not to dissuade you—not to dissuade you, mark—*  
*From marriage. That will be the best for you,*  
*Both in respect of God and of the world.*  
 Was that self-love, Sir Lewis ? Ah, not all.  
 And thus he ended : *For his father's sake*  
*That chose and loved you in his happiest times,*  
*Remember your poor child ! The Everlasting,*  
*Infinite, Powerful, and Inscrutable God,*  
*Keep you and yours, have mercy upon me,*  
*And teach me to forgive my false accusers. . . .*  
 Wrong, even in death, you see. Then—*My true wife,*  
*Farewell !*  
*Bless my poor boy ! Pray for me ! My true God*  
*Hold you both in His arms, both in His arms !*

I know that he was wrong. You did not know,  
 Sir Lewis, that he had left me a little child.

Come closer, you shall see its orphaned face.  
 The sad, sad relict of a man that loved  
 His country . . . all that's left to me. Come, look!"  
 She beckoned Stukeley nearer. He bent down  
 Curiously. Her feverish fingers drew  
 The white wrap from the bundle in her arms,  
 And, with a smile that would make angels weep,  
 She showed him, pressed against her naked breast,  
 Terrible as Medusa, the grey flesh  
 And shrivelled face, embalmed, the thing that dropped  
 Into the headsman's basket, months agone,—  
 The head of Raleigh.

Half her body lay  
 Bare, while she held that grey babe to her heart;  
 But Judas hid his face.  
 "Living," she said, "he was not always mine;  
 But—dead—I shall not wean him. . . ."

Then I, too,  
 Covered my face . . . I cannot tell you more.  
 There was a dreadful silence in that room,  
 Silence that, as I know, shattered the brain  
 Of Stukeley. . . . When I dared to raise my head  
 Beneath that silent thunder of our God,  
 The man had gone. . . .

This is his letter, sirs,  
 Written from Lundy Island: *For God's love,*  
*Tell them it is a cruel thing to say*  
*That I drink blood. I have no secret sin.*  
*A thousand pound is not so great a sum;*  
*And that was all they paid me, every penny.*  
*Salt water, that is all the drink I taste*  
*On this rough island. Somebody has taught*  
*The sea-gulls how to wail around my hut*  
*All night, like lost souls. And there is a face,*  
*A dead man's face that laughs in every storm,*  
*And sleeps in every pool along the coast.*  
*I thought it was my own, once. But I know*

*These actions never, never, on God's earth,  
Will turn out to their credit who believe  
That I drink blood.*

He crumpled up the letter  
And tossed it into the fire.

"Galen," said Ben,  
"I think you are right—that one should pity villains."

The clock struck twelve. The bells began to peal,  
We drank a cup of sack to the New Year.

"New songs for *you*, lad, all as fresh as may,"  
Said Ben to Brome, "but I shall never live  
To hear them."

All was not so well, indeed,  
With Ben, as hitherto. Age had come upon him.  
He dragged one foot as in paralysis.  
The critics bayed against the old lion, now,  
And called him arrogant. "My brain," he said,  
"Is yet unhurt, although, set round with pain,  
It cannot long hold out." He never stooped,  
Never once pandered to that vitiate hour.  
His coat was thread-bare. Weeks had passed of late  
Without his voice resounding in our inn.  
"The statues are defiled, the gods dethroned,  
The Ionian movement reigns, not the free soul.  
And, as for me," he said, "I have lived too long.  
Well—I can weave the old threnodies anew."  
Then, filling his cup, he murmured, soft and low,  
A new song, breaking on an ancient shore:—

## I.

Marlowe is dead, and Greene is in his grave,  
And sweet Will Shakespeare long ago is gone!  
Our Ocean-shepherd sleeps beneath the wave;  
Robin is dead, and Marlowe in his grave.

Why should I stay to chant an idle stave,  
 And in my Mermaid Tavern drink alone?  
 For Kit is dead, and Greene is in his grave,  
 And sweet Will Shakespeare long ago is gone.

## II.

Where is the singer of the Faërie Queen?  
 Where are the lyric lips of Astrophel?  
 Long, long ago, their quiet graves were green;  
 Ay, and the grave, too, of their Faerie Queen!  
 And yet their faces, hovering here unseen,  
 Call me to taste their new-found œnomel;  
 To sup with him who sang the Faërie Queen;  
 To drink with him whose name was Astrophel.

## III.

I drink to that great Inn beyond the grave!  
 —If there be none, the gods have done us wrong,—  
 Ere long I hope to chant a better stave  
 In some great Mermaid Inn beyond the grave;  
 And quaff the best of earth that heaven can save,  
 Red wine like blood, deep love of friends, and song.  
 I drink to that great Inn beyond the grave,  
 And hope to greet my golden lads ere long.

He raised his cup and drank in silence. Brome  
 Drank with him, too. The bells had ceased to peal.  
 Galen shook hands, and bade us all good-night.  
 Then Brome, a little wistfully, I thought,  
 Looked at his old-time master and prepared  
 To follow. "Good-night—Ben," he said, a pause  
 Before he spoke the name. "Good-night! Good-night!  
 My dear old Brome," said Ben.

And, at the door,  
 Brome whispered to me, "He is lonely now."

There are not many left of his old friends,  
 We all go out—like this—into the night.  
 But what a fleet of stars," he said, and shook  
 My hand, and smiled, and pointed to the sky.

And, when I looked into the room again,  
 The lights were very dim, and I believed  
 That Ben had fallen asleep. His great grey head  
 Was bowed across the table, on his arms,  
 Then, all at once, I knew that he was weeping,  
 And like a shadow I crept back again,  
 And stole into the night.

There as I stood  
 Under the painted sign, I could have vowed  
 That I, too, heard the voices of the dead,  
 The voices of his old companions,  
 Gathering round him in that lonely room ;  
 Till all the timbers of the Mermaid Inn  
 Trembled above me with their ghostly song—

"Say to the King," quoth Raleigh,  
 "I have a tale to tell him,  
 Wealth beyond derision,  
 Veils to lift from the sky ;  
 Seas to sail for England  
 And a little dream to sell him,  
 Gold, the gold of a vision,  
 That angels cannot buy."

Fair thro' the walls of his dungeon,  
 —What were the stones but a shadow ?—  
 Streamed the light of the rapture,  
 The lure that he followed of old,  
 The dream of his old companions,  
 The vision of El Dorado,  
 The fleet that they never could capture,  
 The city of sunset gold.

Yet did they sail the seas  
And, dazed with exceeding wonder,  
Straight thro' the sunset-glory  
Plunge into the dawn :  
Leaving their home behind them,  
By a road of splendour and thunder,  
They came to their home in amazement  
Simply by sailing on.

# THE WINE-PRESS.

## A TALE OF WAR.

---

### DEDICATION.

*(To those who believe that Peace is the corrupter  
of nations.)*

#### I.

PEACE? When have we prayed for peace?  
Over us burns a star  
Bright, beautiful, red for strife!  
Yours are only the drum and the fife  
And the golden braid and the surface of life.  
Ours is the white-hot war.

#### II.

Peace? When have we prayed for peace?  
Ours are the weapons of men.  
Time changes the face of the world.  
Your swords are rust! Your flags are furled  
And ours are the unseen legions hurled  
Up to the heights again.

## III.

Peace? When have we prayed for peace?  
Is there no wrong to right?  
Wrong crying to God on high  
Herc where the weak and the helpless die,  
And the homeless hordes of the City go by,  
The ranks are rallied to-night.

## IV.

Peace? When have we prayed for peace?  
Are ye so dazed with words?  
Earth, heaven, shall pass away  
Ere for your passionless peace we pray.  
Are ye deaf to the trumpets that call us to-day,  
Blind to the blazing swords?

## PRELUDE.

## I.

SANDALPHON, whose white wings to heaven up-bear  
 The weight of human prayer,  
 Stood silent in the still eternal light  
 Of God, one dreadful night.  
 His wings were clogged with blood, and foul with mire,  
 His body seared with fire,  
 "Hast thou no word for Me?" the Master said.  
 The angel sank his head.

## II.

"Word from the nations of the East and West,"  
 He moaned, "that blood is best :  
 The patriot prayers of either half of earth.  
 Hear Thou, and judge their worth.  
 Out of the obscene seas of slaughter, hear  
 First, the first nation's prayer :  
*O God, deliver Thy people. Let Thy sword  
 Destroy our enemies, Lord.*

## III.

Pure as the first, as passionate in trust  
 That their own cause is just,  
 Puppets as fond in those dark hands of greed,  
 As fervent in their creed,

As blindly moved, as utterly betrayed,  
 As urgent for thine aid,  
 Out of the obscene seas of slaughter, hear  
 The second nation's prayer :  
*O God, deliver Thy people. Let Thy sword  
 Destroy our enemies, Lord.*

## IV.

Over their slaughtered children, one great cry  
 From either enemy ;  
 From either host, thigh-deep in filth and shame,  
 One prayer, one and the same ;  
 With Thee, with Thee, Lord God of Sabaoth,  
 It tests to answer both.  
 Out of the obscene seas of slaughter, hear,  
 From East and West one prayer :  
*O God, deliver Thy people. Let Thy sword  
 Destroy our enemies, Lord."*

## V.

Then, on the cross of His creative pain,  
 God bowed His head again.  
 Then East and West, over all seas and lands,  
 Out-stretched His piercé hands.  
 Then, down in hell, they chuckled, "West and East,  
 Each holds one hand, at least. . . ."

"And yet," Sandalphon whispered, "men deny  
 The eternal Calvary."

## I.

A MURDERED man, ten miles away,  
 Will hardly shake your peace,  
 Like one red stain upon your hand ;  
 And a tortured child in a distant land  
 Will never check one smile to-day,  
 Or bid one fiddle cease.

Not for a little news from hell  
 Shall London strive or cry.  
 Tho' thought would shatter like dynamite  
 These granite hills that bury the right,  
 We must not think. We must not tell  
 The truth for which men die.

To watch the mouth of a harlot foam  
 For the blood of Baptist John  
 Is a fine thing while the fiddles play ;  
 For blood and lust are the mode to-day,  
 And lust and blood were the mode of Rome,  
 And we go where Rome has gone.

The plaudits round the circus roll !  
 On the old track we swing.  
 "Unrest," we say, "is in the air ;"  
 And a flea is in the lap-dog's chair.  
 But the unrest that troubles the soul  
 Is a more difficult thing.

Unrest that has no lot or part  
 In anything but truth ;  
 Unrest, unrest, whose passions draw  
 From founts of everlasting law,  
 Unrest that nerves the out-worn heart,  
 And calls, like God, to youth ;

The truth that tickles no sweet sense,  
 The pillow of stone by night,  
 Unrest that no man's art can heal,  
 Unrest that girds the brain with steel,  
 And, over earth's indifference,  
 Like God, calls up the light ;

The truth that all might know, but all  
 With one consent, refuse ;  
 To call on *that*, to break our pact  
 Of silence, were to make men *act*.  
 Good taste forbids that trumpet-call,  
 And a censor sends our news.

It comes along a little wire  
 Sunk in a deep sea ;  
 It thins in the clubs to a little smoke  
 Between one joke and another joke ;  
 For a city in flames is less than the fire  
 That comforts you and me.

Play up, then, fiddles ! Play, bassoon !  
 The plains are soaked with red.  
 Ten thousand slaughtered fools, out there,  
 Clutch at their wounds and taint the air,  
 And . . . here is an excellent cartoon  
 On what the Kaiser said.

On with the dance ! In England yet  
     The meadow-grass is green.  
 Play up, play up, and play your part !  
 It is not that we lack the heart  
 But that fate deftly swings the net  
     And blood is best unseen.

God shields our eyes from too much light,  
     Clothes the fine brain with clay ;  
 He wraps mankind in swaddling bands  
     Till the trumpet ring across all lands—  
 “The time is come to stand upright  
     And flood the world with day.”

Not yet, O God, not yet the gleam  
     When all the world shall wake !  
 Grey and immense comes up the dawn  
     And yet the blinds are not withdrawn,  
 And, in the dusk, one hideous dream  
     Forbids the day to break !

• • • • •

Around a shining table sat  
     Five men in black tail-coats ;  
 And, what their sin was, none could say ;  
     For each was honest, after his way,  
 (Tho' there are sheep, and armament firms,  
     With all that this “connotes.”)

One was the friend of a merchant prince,  
     One was the foe of a priest,  
 One had a brother whose heart was set  
     On a gold star and an epaulette,  
 And—where the rotten carcass lies,  
     The vultures flock to feast.

But—each was honest after his way,  
Lukewarm in faith and old ;  
And blood, to them, was only a word,  
And the point of a phrase their only sword,  
And the cost of war, they reckoned it  
In little disks of gold.

They were cleanly groomed. They were not  
to be bought.

And their cigars were good.  
But they had pulled so many strings  
In the tinselled puppet-show of kings  
That, when they talked of war, they thought  
Of sawdust, not of blood ;

Not of the crimson tempest  
Where the shattered city falls :  
They thought, behind their varnished doors,  
Of diplomats, ambassadors,  
Budgets, and loans and boundary-lines,  
Coercions and re-calls ;

Forces and Balances of Power ;  
Shadows and dreams and dust ;  
And how to set their bond aside  
And prove they lied not when they lied,  
And which was weak, and which was strong,  
But—never which was just.

Yet they were honest, honest men.

Justice could take no wrong.  
The blind arbitrament of steel,  
The mailed hand, the armoured heel,  
Could only prove that Justice reigned  
And that her hands were strong.

For *they were* strong. So might is right,  
And reason wins the day.  
And, if at a touch on a silver bell  
They plunged three nations into hell,  
The blood of peasants is not red  
A hundred miles away.

But, if one touch on a silver bell  
Should loose, beyond control,  
A blind immeasurable flood  
Of lust and hate and tears and blood,  
Unknown immeasurable powers  
That swept to an unseen goal,

Beyond their guidance for one hour,  
Beyond their utmost ken,  
No huddled madman, crowned with straw,  
Could so transgress his own last law . . .  
So a secretary struck the bell  
For these five honest men.

## II.

WITH brown arms folded, by his hut, Johann,  
 The young wood-cutter, waited. A bell tolled,  
 The sunset fires along the mountain ran,

The bucket at the well dripped a thin gold,  
 He saw the peaks like clouds of lilac bloom  
 Above him, then the pine-woods, fold on fold,

Around him, slowly filled with deep blue gloom.  
*Sleep, Dodi, sleep,* he heard his young wife say,  
 Hushing their child behind him in the room.

Then, like a cottage casement, far away,  
 A star thrilled in a pale green space of sky ;  
 And then, like stars, with tiny ray on ray,

He saw the homely village-lights reply :  
 And earth and sky were mingled in one night,  
 And all that vast dissolving pageantry

Drew to those quintessential points of light,  
 Still as the windless candles in a shrine,  
 Significant in the depth as in the height.

*O, little blue pigeon, sleep. Sleep, Dodi, mine,*  
 She murmured, *Sleep, little rose in your rosy bed.*  
*The moon is rocking, rocking to rest in the pine.*

*Sleep, little blue pigeon,  
Sleep on my breast,  
Sleep, while the stars shine,  
Sleep, while the big pine  
Rocks with the white moon,  
Over your nest.*

A great grey cloud sailed slowly overhead.

She stood behind Johann. Around his eyes  
Her soft hands closed. "Dodi's asleep," she said.

He drew her hands away. Then, as the skies  
Darkened, he muttered, "Sonia, you must know.  
I've kept the news from you all day."

Surprise

Parted her lips.

"To-morrow I must go." —  
"Go? Where?" — Clear as a silver bell, one star  
Thrilled thro' the clouds. Her face looked white as snow.

— "To-morrow morning, Sonia. No, not far!  
To join the regiment. We are called, you see." —  
"But why? What does it mean?" —

"Mean, Sonia? War!

## III.

THE troop-train couplings clanged like Fate  
     Above the bugles' din.  
 Sweating beneath their haversacks,  
 With rifles bristling on their backs,  
 Like heavy-footed oxen  
     The dusty men trooped in.

It seemed that some gigantic hand  
     Behind the veils of sky  
 Was driving, herding all these men  
 Like cattle into a cattle-pen,  
 So few of them could understand,  
     So many of them must die.

Johann was crammed into his truck.  
     Far off, he heard a shout.  
 The corporal cracked a bottle of wine,  
 And passed the drink along the line.  
 The iron couplings clanged again,  
     And the troop-train rumbled out.

“I left my wife a month's pay,”  
     A voice droned at his side.  
 “This war, they say, will last a year.  
 God knows what will become of her,  
 With three to feed.”—“Ah, that's the way  
     In war,” Johann replied.

"They say that war's a noble thing !  
 They say it's good to die,  
 For causes none can understand !  
 They say it's for the Fatherland !  
 They say it's for the Flag, the King,  
 And none must question why !"

The train shrieked into a tunnel.  
 "Duty?—Yes, that is good.  
 But when the thing has grown so vast  
 That no man knows, from first to last,  
 The reason why he finds himself  
 Up to his neck in blood ;

When you are trapped and carried along  
 By a Power that runs on rails ;  
 Why, open that door, my friends, and see  
 The way you are fixed. You think you are free,  
 But the iron wheels are singing a song  
 That stuns our fairy-tales ;

When you are lifted up like this  
 Between a finger and thumb,  
 And dropt you don't know where or why,  
 And told to shoot and butcher and die,  
 And not to question, not to reply,  
 But go like a sheep to the shearers,  
 A lamb to the slaughter, dumb ;

What? Are the engines, then, our God?  
 Does one amongst you know  
 The *reason* of this bitter work?"—  
 "Reason? The devilry of the Turk!  
 Lock, stock, and barrel, the Sick Man  
 And all his tribe must go."

"England, they say, is on our side,"

Another voice began.

"The paper says it."—"But, I thought . . .

Does no one know why England fought

The great Crimean war, my friends,

Where blood so freely ran?"—

"O, ay! They say that England backed

The wrong horse, a sheer blunder!

She poured out blood *to guarantee,*

*For all time, the integrity*

*Of European Islam.*"—"Ah!"—

The train rolled on like thunder.

Michael, the poet, a half Greek,

Listened to what they said.

Twice his lips parted as to speak,

And twice he sank his head,

Then a great fire burned in his eyes,

His sallow cheek flushed red.

"Comrades, comrades, you know not

The banners that you bear!

There is a sword upon our side,

A sword that is a song," he cried;

Then, through the song, as he whispered it,

His heart poured like a prayer:

¶

Whose face, whose on high,

Lifts thro' the sky

That aureole?

Who, over earth and sea,

Cries *Victory?*

Europe, thy soul

Comes home to thee.

## II.

Is it a dream, a cloud  
 That thus hath rent the shroud  
 To speak, sublime and proud,  
 Thy faith aloud ;  
 Whose eyes make young and fair  
 All things in earth and air ;  
 The shadow of whose white wing  
 Makes violets spring ?

## III.

Is it the angel of day,  
 Whom the blind pray  
 Still that their faith  
 Soundly sleep by night ?  
 Blood-red, yet white,  
 Re-risen, she saith  
*Let there be Light !*

## IV.

Whose are the conquering eyes  
 That burn thro' those dark skies ?  
 Whose is the voice that cries  
*Awake, arise ?*  
 For, if she speak one word  
 To sheathe or draw the sword,  
 Her nations, on that day,  
 Answer her, *Yea !*

## V.

It is the angel of God,  
 Sun-crowned, fire-shod,  
 Bidding hate cease.  
 Her proud voice on high  
 Bids darkness die.  
 Her name is Greece,  
 Or Liberty.

*"Comrades," he cried, "you know not  
The splendour of your blades !  
This war is not as other wars :  
The night shrinks with all her stars,  
And Freedom rides before you  
On the last of the Crusades.*

*She rides a snow-white charger  
Tho' her flanks drip with red,  
Before her blade's white levin  
The Crescent pales in heaven,  
Nor shall she shrink from battle  
Till the sun reign overhead ;  
  
Till the dead Cross break in blossom ;  
Till the God we sacrificed,  
With that same love He gave us  
Stretch out His arms to save us,  
Yea, till God save the People,  
And heal the wounds of Christ."*

## IV.

THEY crept across the valley  
Where the wheat was turning brown.  
There was no cloud in the blue sky,  
No sight, no sound of an enemy,  
When the sharp command rang over them,  
*Cover, and lie down!*

Johann, with four beside him,  
In a cottage garden lay.  
Peering over a little wall,  
They heard a bird in the eaves call :  
And, through the door, a clock ticked  
A thousand miles away.

A thousand miles, a thousand years,  
And all so still and fair,  
Then, like some huge invisible train,  
Splitting the blue heavens in twain,  
Out of the quiet distance rushed  
A thunder of shrieking air.

The earth shook below them,  
And lightnings lashed the sky,  
The trees danced in the fires of hell,  
The walls burst like a bursting shell ;  
And a bloody mouth gnawed at the stones  
Like a rat, with a thin cry.

Then, all across the valley,  
 Deep silence reigned anew :  
 There was no cloud in the blue sky,  
 No sight, no sound of an enemy,  
 But the red, wet shape beside Johann,  
 And that lay silent, too.

A bugle like a scourge of brass  
 Whipped thro' nerve and brain ;  
 Up from their iron-furrowed beds  
 The long lines with bowed heads  
 Plunged to meet the hidden Death  
 Across the naked plain.

They leapt across the lewd flesh  
 That twisted at their feet ;  
 They leapt across wild shapes that lay  
 Stark, besmeared with blood and clay  
 Like the great dead birds, with the glazed eyes,  
 That the farmer hangs in the wheat.

Johann plunged onward, counting them,  
 Scarecrows that once were men.  
 He counted them by twos, by fours,  
 Then, all at once, by tens, by scores !  
*Cover !* Thro' flesh and nerve and bone  
 The bugles rang again.

They lay upon the naked earth,  
 Each in his place.  
 There was no cloud in the blue sky,  
 No sight, no sound of an enemy.  
 A brown bee murmured near Johann,  
 And the sweat streamed down his face ;

The quiet hills that they must storm  
    Slept softly overhead,  
When, in among their sun-lit trees  
A sound as of gigantic bees  
Whirred, and all the plains were ripped  
    With leaping streaks of lead.

The lightnings leapt among the lines  
    Like a mountain-stream in flood.  
Scattering the red clay they ran  
A river of fire around Johann,  
And, thrice, a spatter of human flesh  
    Blinded him with blood.

Then all the hills grew quiet  
    And the sun slept on the field,  
There was no cloud in the blue sky,  
No sight, no sound of an enemy ;  
But, over them, like a scourge of brass  
    The scornful bugles pealed.

*Forward ! At the double,*  
*Not questioning what it means !*  
The long rows of young men  
Carried their quivering flesh again  
Over those wide inhuman zones  
    Against the cold machines.

Flesh against things fleshless,  
    Never the soul's desire,  
Never the flash of steel on steel,  
But the brain that is mangled under the wheel,  
The nerves that shrivel, the limbs that reel  
    Against a sheet of fire.

They reeled against the thunder,  
Their captain at their head :  
They reeled, they clutched at the air, they fell !  
*Halt ! Rapid fire !* The bugles' yell  
Rang along the swaying ranks,  
And they crouched behind their dead.

The levelled rifles cracked like whips  
Against the dark hill brow :  
And, for a peasant as for a king,  
A dead man makes good covering ;  
Or, if the man be breathing yet,  
There is none to save him now.

Across a heap of flesh, Johann  
Fired at the unseen mark.  
He had not fired a dozen rounds  
When the shuddering lump of tattered wounds  
Listed up a mangled head  
And whined, like a child, in the dark.

Its eyes were out. The raw strings  
Along its face lay red ;  
It caught the barrel in its hands  
And set it to its head.

Its jaw dropped dumbly, but Johann  
Saw and understood :  
The rifle flashed, and the dead man  
Lay quiet in his blood.

Then all along the reeking hills  
And up the dark ravines,  
The long rows of young men  
Leapt in the glory of life again  
To carry their warm and breathing breasts  
Against the cold machines ;

Against the Death that mowed them down  
With a cold indifferent hand ;  
And every gap at once was fed  
With more life from the fountain-head,  
Filled up from endless ranks behind  
In the name of the Fatherland,

Mown down ! Mown down ! Mown down !  
Mown down !  
They staggered in sheets of fire,  
They reeled like ships in a sudden blast,  
And shreds of flesh went spattering past,  
And the hoarse bugles laughed on high,  
Like fiends from hell—*Retire !*

The tall young men, the tall young men,  
That were so fain to die,  
It was not theirs to question,  
It was not theirs to reply.

They had broken their hearts on the cold machines ;  
And—they had not seen their foe ;  
And the reason of this butcher's work  
It was not theirs to know ;  
For these tall young men were children  
Five short years ago.

Headlong, headlong, down the hill,  
They leapt across their dead.  
Like madmen, wrapt in sheets of flame,  
Yelling out of their hell they came,  
And, in among their plunging hordes,  
The shrapnel burst and spread.

The shrapnel severed the leaping limbs  
 And shrieked above their flight.  
 They rolled and plunged and writhed like snakes  
 In the red hill-brooks and the blackthorn brakes.  
 Their mangled bodies tumbled like elves  
 In a wild Walpurgis night.

*Slaughter! Slaughter! Slaughter!*  
 The cold machines whirred on.  
 And strange things crawled amongst the wheat  
 With entrails dragging round their feet,  
 And over the foul red shambles  
 A fearful sunlight shone.

And a remnant reached the trenches  
 Where the black-mouthed guns lay still.  
 There was no cloud in the blue sky,  
 No sight, no sound of an enemy.  
 The sunlight slept on the valley,  
 And the dead slept on the hill.

• • • • •

But now, beyond the hill, there rose  
 A dull and sullen roar,  
 A sound as of distant breakers  
 That burst on a granite shore.

Nearer it boomed and nearer,  
 A muffled doomsday din,  
 A thunder as of assaulting seas  
 When the tides are rolling in.

A corporal leapt along the trench  
 And shook his blade;  
 "God sends the Greeks up from the South  
 In good time to our aid!"

The Turkish dogs are in the trap  
Between us ! God is good !  
They are driving them over the ridge of the hill  
For our guns, our guns to work their will.  
Children of Marko, you shall lap  
Your bellyful of blood."

Down, the dark clouds of Islam poured  
Over the ragged height :  
Down, into the valley of wheat,  
And the warm dead that lay at their feet,  
The men they had slaughtered, slaughtered,  
slaughtered,  
Grinned up at their flight.

Behind, the conquering thunders rolled  
Along the abandoned hill.  
Onward the scattering squadrons came  
Like madmen, wrapt in a sheet of flame,  
Straight for the lurking trenches,  
Where the black-mouthed guns lay still.

And through the masked artillery ran  
A whimper of straining hounds.  
"Not yet," the order passed, "be still,  
Lie still, and lick your wounds."

Johann lay quivering, in a line  
That whined like a leashed wolf-pack,  
Leashed by a whisper, sharp as a sword,  
*At the white of their eyes, I give the word,*  
*Then let the moon be turned to blood,*  
*And the sun grow black.*

Up, up, like plunging bullocks  
 'The dark-faced Moslems came.  
 Johann could see their wild eyes shine,  
 An order hissed along the line,  
 The black earth yawned like a crimson mouth,  
 And *slaughter, slaughter, slaughter, slaughter,*  
 The trenches belched their flame.

The maxims cracked like cattle-whips  
 Above the struggling hordes.  
 They rolled and plunged and writhed like snakes  
 In the trampled wheat and the blackthorn brakes,  
 And the lightnings leapt among them  
 Like clashing crimson swords.

The rifles flogged their wallowing herds,  
 Flogged them down to die.  
 Down on their slain the slayers lay,  
 And the shrapnel thrashed them into the clay,  
 And tossed their limbs like tattered birds  
 Thro' a red volcanic sky.

Then, hard behind the thunder, swept  
 Long ranks of arrowy gleams ;  
 Out of the trenches, down the hill  
 The level bayonets charged to kill,  
 And the massed terror that took the shock  
 Screamed as a woman screams.

Before Johann a young face rose  
 Like a remembered prayer :  
 He could not halt or swerve aside  
 In the onrush of that murderous tide,  
 He jerked his bayonet out of the body  
 And swung his butt in the air.

He yelled like a wolf to drown the cry  
 Of his own soul in pain.  
 To stifle the God in his own breast,  
 He yelled and cursed and struck with the rest,  
 And the blood bubbled over his boots  
 And greased his hands again.

Faces liked drowned things underfoot  
 Slipped as he swung round :  
 A red mouth crackled beneath his boot  
 Like thorns in spongy ground.

Slaughter? Slaughter? So easy it seemed  
 This work that he thought so hard!  
 His eyes lit with a flicker of hell,  
 He licked his lips, and it tasted well ;  
 And—once—he had sickened to watch them slaughter  
 An ox in the cattle-yard.

For lust of blood, for lust of blood,  
 His greasy bludgeon swung :  
 His rifle-butt sang in the air,  
 And the things that crashed beneath it there  
 Were a cluster of grapes in the wine-press  
 A savour of wine on his tongue.

Till now the allies' bloody hands  
 Across the work could join ;  
 And, as Johann stretched out his own,  
 A man that was cleft to the white breast-bone  
 Writhed up between his knees and fired  
 A bullet into his groin.

He clutched at the wound. He groaned. He fell  
 On the warm breasts of the slain.  
 Yet, as he swooned, he dreamed he heard  
 From the lips of Greece one thunder-word,  
*Freedom!*—dreamed that the sons of the mountain  
 Doubled the shout again ;

Dreamed—for surely this was a dream—  
He saw them, red from the fight,  
Embraced and sobbing, “God is good,  
And the blood that seals our brotherhood  
Is the red of the dawn that breaks upon Europe.”  
Over him swept the night.

## V.

MICHAEL had brought a message home. He came,  
 Groping, with blind pits where his eyes had been,  
 And a face glorious with an inner flame,

Whiter than death, and proud with things unseen.  
 He came to Sonia ; and she stood there, wan,  
 Watching him, wondering what such pride might mean.

A long low flame along the mountains ran.  
 He spoke to the air beyond her.

“ *Sonia*,” he said,  
*“ It was your birthday when I left Johann*

*In the field-hospital. Since you were wed,*  
*The first, perhaps, without some fond word spoken,*  
*Some gift. And so he sent this disk of lead*

*Which came out of his wound. Wear it in token*  
*That lovers cannot meet, nor freemen rest,*  
*Until the chains of tyranny be broken.*

*Tell her*,” he said—blood washed the golden west—  
 “ *My wound is healing fast.*” With fumbling hand  
 Michael drew out the bullet from his breast.

She took and kissed it.

"Ah, but this war is grand!"

The blind man murmured. "Blessed are they that see  
The beautiful angel of our Fatherland,

The glory of the angel of Liberty

Walking thro' all those teeming tents of pain,  
The tattered hospitals of our agony,

Where broken men gaze into her eyes again,

Like happy children. Sonia, I am told  
That wounds broke open for joy, tears flowed like rain

When word came that the Allies would soon hold

Byzantium, and the mosque that in old days  
Belonged to Christ.

There, glimmering like pale gold,

High on the walls, they say, thro' a worn haze

Of whitewash, His crowned Face till time shall cease  
Looks down in pity on all our tangled ways,

And yearns to guide us into the way of peace.

Would God I might be with them, when they ride,  
Those hosts of Christ, the Balkan States and Greece,

Along the Golden Horn!"

The sunset died.

Yet his blind face grew glorious with light,  
And, like a soul in ecstasy, he cried :

The Prophet is fallen ! His kingdom is rent asunder !  
The blood-stained steeds move on with a sound of thunder !

The sword of the Prophet is broken. His cannon are  
dumb.

The last Crusade rides into Byzantium !

See—on the walls that enshrined the high faith of our fathers—

Rich as the dawn thro' the mist that on Bosphorus gathers,  
Gleam the mosaics, the rich encrustations of old,  
Crimson on emerald, azure and opal on gold.

Faint thro' that mist, lo, the Light of the World, the forsaken

Glory of Christ, while with terror the mountains are shaken,  
Silently waits ; and the skies with wild trumpets are torn ;  
Waits, and the rivers run red to the Golden Horn ;

Waits, like the splendour of Truth on the walls of Creation ;  
Waits, with the Beauty, the Passion, the high Consecration,  
Hidden away on the walls of the world, in a cloud,  
Till the Veil be rent, and the Judgment proclaim Him  
aloud.

Ah, the deep eyes, San Sofia, that deepen and glisten ;  
Ah, the crowned Face o'er thine altars, the King that must  
listen,

Listen and wait thro' the ages, listen and wait,  
For the tramp of a terrible host, and a shout in the gate !

Conquerors, what is your sign, as ye ride thro' the City ?  
Is it the sword of wrath, or the sheath of pity ?

Nay, but a Sword Reversed, let your hilts on high  
Lift the sign of your Captain against the sky !

Reverse the Sword ! The Crescent is rent asunder !

Lift up the Hilt ! Ride on with a sound of thunder !

Lift up the Cross ! The cannon, the cannon are dumb,  
The last Crusade rides into Byzantium !

Under the apple-tree a shadow stirred.

An old grey peasant stood there in the night.

“ Michael,” he said, “ *this is bad news we’ve heard !* ”

*"Bad news?"—“O, ay, we're in a pretty plight!  
They've quarrelled!”—“Who?”—“Your great Crusading  
band,  
Greece, and the Balkan States. They're going to fight!"*

*—“Fight? Fight? For what?”—“Why, don't you  
understand  
What war is? For a port to export prunes,  
For Christ, my boy, and for the Fatherland!"*

## VI.

JOHANN had left the tents of death  
 And the moan of shattered men.  
 By God's own grace he was fit to face  
 The cold machines again.

It was not his to understand,  
 It was only his to know  
 His hand was against the comrade's hand  
 He clasped, a month ago.

It was not his to question,  
 It was not his to reply ;  
 But, over him, the night grew black ;  
 And his own troop was falling back,  
 Falling back before the flag  
 He had helped to raise on high.

And the guns, the guns that drove them,  
 Had thundered with his own !  
 The men he must kill for a little pay  
 Had marched beside him, yesterday !  
 Brothers in blood ! By what foul lips  
 Was this war-trumpet blown ?

Back from the heights they had stormed together,  
 The gulfs that had gorged their dead,  
 Back, by the rotting, shot-ripped plain,  
 Where the black wings fluttered and perched again,  
 And the yellow beaks in the darkness  
 Ripped and dripped and fed.

And once they stayed for water  
By a deep marble well,  
Under the walls of a shattered town  
They dropt a guttering pine-torch down,  
And caught one glimpse of a wine-press  
Choked with the fruits of hell;

One glimpse of the women and children,  
A tangle of red and white!  
The naked fruitage hissed in the glare:  
They caught the smell of the singeing hair,  
And the torch was out, and the wine-press  
Black as the covering night.

And fear went with them down the roads  
Where they had marched in pride;  
And villages in panic rout  
Poured their rumbling ox-carts out,  
And women dropped beneath their loads  
And sobbed by the way-side.

## VII.

ONCE, as with bleeding feet they shambled along,  
 They came on a way-side fire, a ring of light,  
 Where old men, women and children, a motley throng,

And their white oxen, heavy with day-long flight,  
 Crouched and couched together, on the cold ground,  
 In a wild blaze of beauty that gashed the night,

Gashed and tattered the gloom like a blood-ied wound.  
 Now on a blue or an orange sheep-skin cloak  
 It splashed, and now on the waggons that shadowed them  
 round.

But the great black eyes of the oxen, forgetting the yoke,  
 Shone with a sheltering pity, so meek, so mild,  
 While the women lay resting against them ; and the smoke

Rolled with the cloud ; and Johann, with a heart running  
 wild,  
 Saw one pale woman that sat in the midst of them,  
 With a dark-blue robe wrapped round her, suckling a child.

And he thought of the child and the oxen of Bethlehem.

## VIII.

BACK, they fell back before the guns,  
 Till on one last dark night  
 They lay along a mountain-ridge  
 Entrenched for their last fight.  
 A pine-wood rolled below them,  
 And the moon was all their light.

Johann looked down, in a wild dream,  
 On that remembered place :  
 O, like a ghost, he saw once more  
 The path that led to his own door,  
 A white thread, winding thro' the pines,  
 And the tears ran down his face.

A ghost on guard among the dead  
 With a heart running wild,  
 For the light of a little window-pane  
 And all the sorrow of earth again,  
 A crust of bread, a head on his breast,  
 And the cry of his own child ;

The cup of cold water  
 That Love would change to wine . . .  
 Sonia ! Dodi ! O, to creep back ! . . .  
 There was a cry in the woods, the crack  
 Of a pistol, and a startled shout,  
*Halt ! Give the counter-sign !*

Then all the black unguarded woods  
Behind them spat red flame.  
A thousand rifles shattered the night ;  
And, after the lightning, up the height,  
A thousand steady shafts of light,  
The moonlit bayonets came.

Hurled to the trench by the storm of steel  
Under a heap of the slain,  
Like one quick nerve in that welter of death,  
Johann quivered, blood choked his breath,  
And the charge broke over him like a sea,  
And passed like a hurricane.

He crept out in the ghastly moon  
By a black tarpaulined gun.  
He stood alone on the moaning height  
While the bayonets flashed behind the flight,  
*Sonia! Dodi!* . . . He turned. He broke  
For the path, with a stumbling run.

Down by the little white moon-lit thread,  
He rushed thro' the ghostly wood,  
A living man in a world of the dead,  
To the place where his own home stood.

For War had "trained" him, strengthened his heart  
To bear that glory again :  
And he was fitted to play his part  
At last, in a "world of men."

The embers of his hut still burned ;  
And, in the deep blue gloom,  
His bursting eyeballs yet could see  
A white shape under the apple-tree,  
A naked body, dabbled with red,  
Like a drift of apple-bloom.

She lay like a broken sacrament  
 That the dogs have defiled,  
*Sonia! Sonia! Speak to me!*  
 He babbled like a child.

The child, the child that lay on her knees. . . .  
 Devil nor man may name  
 The things that Europe must not print,  
 But only whisper and chuckle and hint,  
 Lest the soul of Europe rise in thunder  
 And swords melt in the flame.

She bore the stigmata of sins  
 That devil nor man may tell ;  
 For O, good taste, good taste, good taste,  
 Constrains and serves us well ;  
 And the censored truth that dies on earth  
 Is the crown of the lords of hell.

The quiet moon sailed slowly out  
 From a grey cloud overhead,  
 When, out of the gnarled old apple-tree  
 There came a moan and, heavily  
 A patter of blood fell, gout by gout  
 On the white breast of the dead.

There came a moan from the apple-tree,  
 And the moon showed him there,—  
 The blind man with his arms stretched wide,  
 And a nail thro' his hand on either side,  
 A nail thro' the naked palms of his feet  
 And a crown of thorns in his hair.

Johann knelt down before him,  
 “ *O brother, O Son of Man,*  
*It was not ours to doubt or reply*  
*When the People were led out to die,*  
*This, this is the end of our Liberty,*  
*And the goal for which we ran.*”

*O, Christ of the little children. . . .  
Over his naked blade  
Johann bowed, bowed and fell,  
Gasping Sonia, Dodi, tell  
Your God in heaven I grow so weary  
Of all that He has made.*

Then, still as frost across the world  
The tender moonlight spread,  
And, one by one, from the apple-tree  
The drops of blood fell heavily,  
And the blind man that was crucified  
Spake softly, to the dead.

*"Conquered, we shall conquer !  
They have not hurt the soul.  
For there is another Captain  
Whose legions round us roll,  
Battling across the wastes of Death  
Till all be healed and whole.*

*Till, members of one Body,  
Our agony shall cease ;  
Till, like a song thro' chaos,  
His marching worlds increase ;  
Till the souls that sit in darkness  
Behold the Prince of Peace ;*

*Till the dead Cross break in blossom ;  
Till the God we sacrificed,  
With that same love He gave us,  
Stretch out His arms to save us,  
Yea, till God save the People,  
And heal the wounds of Christ."*

## EPILOGUE.

## THE DAWN OF PEACE.

YES—"on our brows we feel the breath  
 Of dawn," though in the night we wait!  
 An arrow is in the heart of Death,  
 A God is at the doors of Fate!  
 The Spirit that moved upon the Deep  
 Is moving through the minds of men:  
 The nations feel it in their sleep.  
 A change has touched their dreams again.

Voices, confused and faint, arise,  
 Troubling their hearts from East and West.  
 A doubtful light is in their skies,  
 A gleam that will not let them rest:  
 The dawn, the dawn is on the wing,  
 The stir of change on every side,  
 Unsignalled as the approach of Spring,  
 Invincible as the hawthorn-tide.

Have ye not heard, tho' darkness reigns,  
 A People's voice across the gloom,  
 A distant thunder of rending chains,  
 And nations rising from their tomb?  
 Then—if ye will—uplift your word  
 Of cynic wisdom, till night fail,  
 Tell us He came to bring a sword,  
 Spit poison in the Holy Grail.

Say that we dream ! Our dreams have woven  
 Truths that out-face the burning sun :  
 The lightnings, that we dreamed, have cloven  
 Time, space, and linked all lands in one !  
 Dreams ! But their swift celestial fingers  
 Have knit the world with threads of steel,  
 Till no remotest island lingers  
 Outside the world's great Commonweal.

Tell us that custom, sloth, and fear  
 Are strong, then name them "common sense" !  
 Tell us that greed rules everywhere,  
 Then dub the lie "experience" :  
 Year after year, age after age,  
 Has handed down, thro' fool and child,  
 For earth's divinest heritage  
 The dreams whereon old wisdom smiled.

Dreams are they ? But ye cannot stay them,  
 Or thrust the dawn back for one hour !  
 Truth, Love, and Justice, if ye slay them,  
 Return with more than earthly power :  
 Strive, if ye will, to seal the fountains  
 That send the Spring thro' leaf and spray :  
 Drive back the sun from the Eastern mountains,  
 Then—bid this mightier movement stay.

It is the Dawn ! the Dawn ! The nations  
 From East to West have heard a cry,—  
 "Though all earth's blood-red generations  
 By hate and slaughter climbed thus high,  
 Here—on this height—still to aspire,  
 One only path remains untrod,  
 One path of love and peace climbs higher.  
 Make straight that highway for our God."

## THE SEARCH-LIGHTS AND OTHER POEMS.

---

### THE PRAYER FOR PEACE.

(WRITTEN AFTER THE ARBITRATION PROPOSALS OF  
PRESIDENT TAFT IN 1911.)

#### I.

DARE we—though our hope deferred  
 Left us faithless long ago—  
 Dare we let our hearts be stirred,  
 Lift them to the light and *know*,  
 Cast aside our cynic shields,  
 Break the sword that Mockery wields,  
*Know* that Truth indeed prevails,  
 And that Justice holds the scales?  
 Britain, kneel!  
 Kneel, imperial Commonweal!

#### II.

Dare we know that this great hour  
 Dawning on thy long renown,  
 Marks the purpose of thy power,  
 Crowns thee with a mightier crown,

Know that to this purpose climb  
 All the blood-red wars of Time ?  
 If indeed thou *hast* a goal  
 Beaconing to thy warrior soul,  
 Britain, kneel !  
 Kneel, imperial Commonweal !

## III.

Dare we know what every age  
 Writes with an unerring hand,  
 Read the midnight's moving page,  
 Read the stars and understand,—  
 Out of Chaos ye shall draw,  
 Linkéd harmonies of Law,  
 Till, around the Eternal Sun,  
 All your peoples move in one ?  
 Britain, kneel !  
 Kneel, imperial Commonweal !

## IV.

Dare we know that wearied eyes,  
 Dimmed with dust of every day,  
*Can*, once more, desire the skies  
 And the glorious upward way ?  
 Dare we, if the Truth should still  
 Vex with doubt our alien will,  
 Take it to our Maker's throne,  
 Let Him speak with us alone ?  
 Britain, kneel !  
 Kneel, imperial Commonweal !

## V.

*Dare we cast our pride away ?*  
*Dare we tread where Lincoln trod ?*  
*All the Future by this day*  
*Waits to judge us and our God !*

*Set the struggling peoples free !  
Crown with Law their liberty !  
Proud with an immortal pride,  
Kneel we at our Sister's side,  
    Britain, knel !  
Kneel, imperial Commonweal !*

## THE SWORD OF ENGLAND.

(1912.)

Not as one muttering in a spell-bound sleep  
 Shall England speak the word ;  
 Not idly bid the embattled lightnings leap,  
 Nor lightly draw the sword.

Let despots grope by night in a blind dream :  
 The cold clear morning star  
 Should like a trophy in her helmet gleam  
 When England sweeps to war.

Not like a derelict, drunk with surf and spray,  
 And drifting down to doom ;  
 But like the Sun-god calling up the day  
 Should England rend that gloom.

Not as in trance, at some hypnotic call,  
 Nor with a doubtful cry ;  
 But a clear faith, like a banner above us all,  
 Rolling from sky to sky.

She sheds no blood to that vain god of strife  
 Whom tonguesters call "renown" ;  
 She knows that only they who reverence life  
 Can nobly lay it down ;

And these shall ride from life and home and love  
 Through death and hell that day  
 But O, her faith, her flag, must burn above ;  
 Her soul must lead the way.

## THE HEART OF CANADA.

(July 1912.)

BECAUSE her heart is all too proud  
*—Canada! Canada! fair young Canada—*  
 To breathe the might of her love aloud,  
 Be quick, O Motherland!  
 Because her soul is wholly free  
*—Canada kneels, thy daughter, Canada—*  
 England, look in her eyes and see,  
 Honour and understand.

Because her pride at thy masthead shines,  
*—Canada! Canada!—queenly Canada*  
 Bows with all her breathing pines,  
 All her fragrant firs.  
 Because our isle is little and old  
*—Canada! Canada!—young-eyed Canada*  
 Gives thee, Mother, her hands to hold,  
 And makes thy glory hers.

Because thy Fleet is hers for aye,  
*—Canada! Canada!—clear-souled Canada,*  
 Ere the war-cloud roll this way,  
 Bids the world beware.  
 Her heart, her soul, her sword are thine  
*—Thine the guns, the guns of Canada!—*  
 The ships are foaming into line,  
 And Canada will be there.

## THE SEARCH-LIGHTS.

(1914.)

Shadow by shadow, stripped for fight,  
 The lean black cruisers search the sea.  
 Night-long their level shafts of light  
 Revolve, and find no enemy.  
 Only they know each leaping wave  
 May hide the lightning, and their grave.

And in the land they guard so well  
 Is there no silent watch to keep?  
 An age is dying, and the bell  
 Rings midnight on a vaster deep.  
 But over all its waves, once more,  
 The search-lights move, from shore to shore.

And captains that we thought were dead,  
 And dreamers that we thought were dumb,  
 And voices that we thought were fled,  
 Arise, and call us, and we come;  
 And "search in thine own soul," they cry;  
 "For there, too, lurks thine enemy."

Search for the foe in thine own soul,  
 The sloth, the intellectual pride;  
 The trivial jest that veils the goal  
 For which our fathers lived and died;  
 The lawless dreams, the cynic Art,  
 That rend thy nobler self apart.

Not far, not far into the night,  
These level swords of light can pierce ;  
Yet for her faith does England fight,  
Her faith in this our universe ;  
Believing Truth and Justice draw  
From founts of everlasting law ;

Therefore a Power above the State,  
The unconquerable Power returns.  
The fire, the fire that made her great  
Once more upon her altar burns.  
Once more, redeemed and healed and whole,  
She moves to the Eternal Goal.

## THE RETURN OF THE HOME-BORN.

ALL along the white chalk coast  
     The mist lifts clear.  
 Wight is glimmering like a ghost.  
     The ship draws near.  
 Little inch-wide meadows  
     Lost so many a day,  
 The first time I knew you  
     Was when I turned away.

Island—little island—  
     Lost so many a year,  
 Mother of all I leave behind  
     —*Draw me near!*—  
 Mother of half the rolling world,  
     And O, so little and gray,  
 The first time I found you  
     Was when I turned away.

*Over yon green water*  
     *Sussex lies.*  
*But the slow mists gather*  
     *In our eyes.*  
*England, little island*  
     *—God, how dear!—*  
*Fold me in your mighty arms,*  
     *Draw me near.*

Little tawny roofs of home,  
Nestling in the gray,  
Where the smell of Sussex loam  
Blows across the bay . . .  
Fold me, teach me, draw me close,  
Lest in death I say  
The first time I loved you  
Was when I turned away.

## THE BRINGERS OF GOOD NEWS.

LIKE fallen stars the watch-fires gleamed  
 Along our menaced age that night !  
 Our bivouacked century tossed and dreamed  
 Of battle with the approaching light.

Rumours of change, a sea-like roar,  
 Shook the firm earth with doubt and dread :  
 The clouds, in rushing legions bore  
 Their tattered eagles overhead.

I saw the muffled sentries rest  
 On the dark hills of Time. I saw  
 Around them march from East to West  
 The stars of the unresting law.

I knew that in their mighty course  
 They brought the dawn, they brought the day ;  
 And that the unconquerable force  
 Of the new years was on the way.

I heard the feet of that great throng !  
 I saw them shine, like hope, afar !  
 Their shout, their shout was like a song,  
 And O, 'twas not a song of war !

Yet, as the whole world with their tramp  
 Quivered, a signal-lightning spoke,  
 A bugle warned our darkling camp,  
 And, like a thunder-cloud, it woke.

Our search-lights raked the world's wide ends.

O'er the dark hills a grey light crept.  
Down, through the light, that host of friends  
We took for foemen, triumphing swept.

The old century could not hear their cry.

How should it hear the song they sang ?  
*We bring good news !* It pierced the sky !  
*We bring good news !* The welkin rang.

One shout of triumph and of faith ;  
And then—our shattering cannon roared !  
But, over the reeking ranks of death,  
The song rose like a single sword.

*We bring good news !* Red flared the guns !  
*We bring good news !* The sabres flashed !  
And the dark age with its own sons  
In blind and furious battle clashed.

A swift, a terrible bugle pealed.  
The sulphurous clouds were rolled away.  
Embraced, embraced, on that red field,  
The wounded and the dying lay.

*We bring good news !* Blood choked the word,  
—*We knew you not ; so dark the night !*—  
*O father, was I worth your sword ?*  
*O son, O herald of the light !*

*We bring good news !*—The darkness fills  
Mine eyes !—Nay, the night ebbs away.  
And over the everlasting hills  
The great new dawn led on the day.

## THE TRUMPET-CALL.

## I.

TRUMPETER, sound the great recall !  
 Swift, O swift, for the squadrons break,  
 The long lines waver, mazed in the gloom  
 Hither and thither the blind host blunders !  
 Stand thou firm for a dead Man's sake,  
 Firm where the ranks reel down to their doom,  
 Stand thou firm in the midst of the thunders,  
 Stand where the steeds and the riders fall,  
 Set the bronze to thy lips and sound  
 A rally to ring the whole world round !  
 Trumpeter, rally us, rally us, rally us !  
 Sound the great recall.

## II.

Trumpeter, sound for the ancient heights !  
 Clouds of the earth-born battle cloak  
 The heaven that our fathers held from of old ;  
 And we—shall we prize to their sons of the gain  
 In gold or bread ? Through yonder smoke  
 The heights that never were won with gold  
 Wait, still bright with their old red stain,  
 For the thousand chariots of God again,  
 And the steel that swept thro' a hundred fights  
 With the Ironsides, equal to life and death,  
 The steel, the steel of their ancient faith !  
 Trumpeter, rally us, rally us, rally us !  
 Sound for the sun-lit heights !

## III.

Trumpeter, sound for the faith again !  
Blind and deaf with the dust and the blood,  
Clashing together we know not whither  
    The tides of the battle would have us advance.  
Stand thou firm in the crimson flood,  
Send the lightning of thy great cry  
    Through the thunders, athwart the storm,  
Sound till the trumpets of God reply  
From the heights we have lost in the steadfast sky,  
From the Strength we despised and rejected. Then,  
    Locking the ranks as they form and form,  
    Lift us forward, banner and lance,  
Mailed in the faith of Cromwell's men,  
    When from their burning hearts they hurled  
    The gage of heaven against the world !  
Trumpeter, rally us, rally us, rally us,  
    Up to the heights again.

## IV.

Trumpeter, sound for the last Crusade !  
Sound for the fire of the red-cross kings,  
Sound for the passion, the splendour, the pity  
    That swept the world for a dead Man's sake,  
Sound, till the answering trumpet rings  
Clear from the heights of the holy City,  
Sound till the lions of England awake,  
Sound for the tomb that our lives have betrayed ;  
    O'er broken shrine and abandoned wall,  
    Trumpeter, sound the great recall,  
Trumpeter, rally us, rally us, rally us ;  
    Sound for the last Crusade !

## v.

Trumpeter, sound for the splendour of God !  
Sound the music whose name is law,  
Whose service is perfect freedom still,  
The order august that rules the stars !  
Bid the anarchs of night withdraw,  
Too long the destroyers have worked their will,  
Sound for the last, the last of the wars !  
Sound for the heights that our fathers trod,  
When truth was truth and love was love,  
With a hell beneath, but a heaven above,  
Trumpeter, rally us, up to the heights of it !  
Sound for the City of God.

## THE CRY IN THE NIGHT.

It tears at the heart in the night, that moan of the wind,  
 That desolate moan,  
 It is worse than the cry of a child. I can hardly bear  
 To hear it, alone.

It is worse than the sobbing of love, when love is estranged ;  
 For this is a cry  
 Out of the desolate ages. It never has changed.  
 It never can die.

A cry over numberless graves, dark, helpless and blind  
 From the measureless past,  
 To the measureless future, a sobbing before the first  
 laughter,  
 And after the last !

. . . . .

From the height of creation, in passion eternal, the Word  
 Rushes forth, the loud cry,  
*Forsaken ! Forsaken !* It cuts through the night like a  
 sword !  
 Shall it win no reply ?

Not of earth is that height of all sorrow, past time, out  
 of space,  
 Therefore here, here and now,  
 Universal, a Calvary, crowned with Thy passionate face,  
 Thy thorn-wounded brow.

Ah, could I shrink if Thy heart for each heart upon earth  
Must break like a sea?

Could I hear, could I bear it at all, if I were not a part  
Of this labour in Thee?

Shall I accuse Thee, then? God, I account it my own  
All the grief I can bear,  
On Thy Cross of Creation, to balance earth's bliss and  
atone,  
Atoned for life there.

If this be the One Way for ever, which not Thine all-might  
Could change, if it would,  
Till the truth be untrue, till the dark be the same as the  
light,  
And till evil be good,

Shall I who took part in thine April, shrink now from my  
part  
In thine anguish to be?  
If Thy goal be the One goal of all, shall not even man's  
heart  
Endure this, with Thee;

Die with Thee, balancing life, or help Thee to pay  
For our hope with our pain? . . .  
*O, the voice of the wind in the night! Is it day, then,  
broad day,  
On the blind earth again?*

## THRICE-ARMED.

THUS only should it come, if come it must,—  
 Not with a riot of flags and a mob-born cry,  
 But with a noble faith, a conscience high  
 That, if we fail, we failed not in our trust.  
 We fought for peace. We dared the bitter thrust  
 Of calumny for peace, and watched her die,  
 Her scutcheons rent from sky to outraged sky  
 By felon hands and trampled into the dust.

We proffered justice, and we saw the law  
 Cancelled by stroke on stroke of those deaf hands  
 Which still retain the imperial forger's pen.  
 They must have blood—Then, at this last, we draw  
 The sword, not with a riot of flags and bands,  
 But silence, and a mustering of men.

They challenge Truth. An Empire makes reply,  
 East, West, North, South, one honour and one might,  
 From sea to sea, from height to war-worn height,  
 The old word rings out—to conquer or to die.  
 And we shall conquer! Though their eagles fly  
 Through heaven, around this ancient isle unite  
 Powers that were never vanquished in the fight,  
 The unconquerable Powers that cannot lie.

Though fire destroy her flesh, and many a year  
 This land forgot the faith that made her great,  
 Now, as her fleets cast off the North Sea foam,  
 Casting aside all faction and all fear,  
 Thrice-armed in all the majesty of her fate,  
 Britain remembers, and her sword strikes home.

## FORWARD.

“A THOUSAND creeds and battle-cries,  
 A thousand warring social schemes,  
 A thousand new moralities,  
 And twenty thousand thousand dreams ;

“Each on his own anarchic way,  
 From the old order breaking free,  
 Our ruined world desires,” you say,  
 “Licence once more, not Liberty.”

But ah, beneath the wind-whipt foam  
 When storm and change are on the deep,  
 How quietly the tides come home,  
 And how the depths of sea-shine sleep.

And we that march towards a goal,  
 Destroying, only to fulfil  
 The law, the law of that great soul  
 Which moves beneath your alien will ;

We, that like foemen meet the past  
 Because we bring the future, know  
 We only fight to achieve at last  
 A great re-union with our foe ;

Re-union in the truths that stand  
 When all our wars are rolled away ;  
 Re-union of the heart and hand  
 And of the prayers wherewith we pray ;

Re-union in the common needs,  
The common strivings of mankind ;  
Re-union of our warring creeds  
In the one God that dwells behind.

Then—in that day—we shall not meet  
Wrong with new wrong, but right with right ;  
Our faith shall make your faith complete  
When our battalions re-unite.

Forward !—what use in idle words ?—  
Forward, O warriors of the soul !  
There will be breaking up of swords  
When that new morning makes us whole.

## THE REPEAL.

I DREAMED the Eternal had repealed  
 His cosmic code of law last night.  
 Our prayers had made the Unchanging yield.  
 Caprice was king from depth to height.

On Beachy Head a shouting throng  
 Had fired a beacon to proclaim  
 Their licence. With unmeasured song  
 They proved it, dancing in the flame.

They quarrelled. One desired the sun,  
 And one desired the stars to shine.  
 They closed and wrestled and burned as one,  
 And the white chalk grew red as wine.

The furnace licked and purred and rolled,  
 A laughing child held up its hands  
 Like dreadful torches, dropping gold ;  
 For pain was dead at their commands.

Painless and wild as clouds they burned,  
 Till the restricted Rose of Day  
 With all its glorious laws returned,  
 And the wind blew their ashes away.

## THE TRUMPET OF THE LAW.

(PHI BETA KAPPA POEM, READ AT HARVARD  
UNIVERSITY, 1915.)

Music is dead. An age, an age is dying !  
Shreds of Uranian song, wild symphonies  
Tortured by moans of butchered innocents,  
Blow past us on the wind. Chaos resumes  
His kingdom. All the visions of the world,  
The visions that were music, being shaped  
By law, moving in measure, treading the road  
That suns and systems tread, O who can hear  
Their music now ? Urania bows her head.

Only the feet that move in order dance,  
Only the mind attuned to that dread pulse  
Of law, throughout the universe, can sing.  
Only the soul that plays its rhythmic part  
In that great measure of the tides and suns  
Terrestrial and celestial, till it soar  
Into the supreme melodies of heaven,  
Only that soul, climbing the splendid road  
Of law, from height to height, may walk with God,  
Shape its own sphere from chaos, conquer death,  
Lay hold on life and liberty, and sing.

Yet, since at least, the fleshly heart must beat  
In measure, and no new rebellion breaks  
That old restriction, murmurs reach it still,  
Rumours of that vast music which resolves

Our discords, and to this, to this attuned,  
Though blindly, it responds, in notes like these :

There was a song in heaven of old,  
A song the choral seven began,  
When God with all His chariots rolled  
The tides of chaos back for man,  
When suns revolved and planets wheeled,  
And the great oceans ebbed and flowed,  
*There is one way of life*, it pealed,  
*The road of law, the unchanging road.*

The Trumpet of the Law resounds  
And we behold, from depth to height,  
What glittering sentries walk their rounds,  
What ordered hosts patrol the night,  
While wheeling worlds proclaim to us,  
Captained by Thee, thro' nights unknown,—  
*Glory that would be glorious*  
*Must keep Thy law to find its own.*

Beyond rebellion, past caprice,  
From heavens that comprehend all change,  
All space, all time, till time shall cease,  
The Trumpet rings to souls that range,  
To souls that in wild dreams annul  
Thy word, confessed by wood and stone,—  
*Beauty that would be beautiful*  
*Must keep Thy law to find its own.*

He that can shake it, will he thrust  
His careless hands into the fire?  
He that would break it, shall we trust  
The sun to rise at his desire?  
Constant above our discontent,  
The Trumpet peals in sterner tone,—  
*Might that would be omnipotent*  
*Must keep Thy law to find its own.*

Ah, though beneath unpitying spheres  
 Unreckoned seems our human cry,  
 In Thy deep law, beyond the years,  
 Abides the Eternal memory.  
 Thy law is light, to eyes grown dull  
 Dreaming of worlds like bubbles blown ;  
*And Mercy that is merciful*  
*Shall keep Thy law and find its own.*

Unchanging God, by that one Light  
 Through which we grope to Truth and Thee,  
 Confound not yet our day with night,  
 Break not the measures of Thy sea.  
 Hear not, though grief for chaos cry  
 Or rail at Thine unanswering throne  
*Thy law, Thy law, is Liberty*  
*And, in Thy law we find our own.*

So, to Uranian music, rose our world.  
 The boughs put forth, the young leaves groped for light.  
 The wild flower spread its petals as in prayer.  
 Then, for terrestrial ears, vast discords rose,—  
 The struggle in the jungle, clashing themes  
 That strove for mastery ; but, above them all,  
 Ever the mightier measure of the suns  
 Resolved them into broader harmonies,  
 That fought again for mastery. The night  
 Buried the mastodon. The warring tribes  
 Of men were merged in nations. Wider laws  
 Embraced them. Man no longer fought with man,  
 Though nation warred with nation. Hatred fell  
 Before the gaze of love. For in an hour  
 When, by the law of might, mankind could rise  
 No higher, into the deepening music stole,  
 A loftier theme, a law that gathered all  
 The laws of earth into its broadening breast  
 And moved like one full river to the sea,  
 The law of Love. The sun stood dark at noon ;

Dark as the moon before this mightier power,  
 And a Voice rang across the blood-stained earth,  
*I am the Way, the Truth, the Life, the Light.*

We heard it, and we did not hear. In dreams  
 We caught a thousand fragments of the strain,  
 But never wholly heard it. We moved on,  
 Obeying it a little, till our world  
 Became so vast, that we could only hear  
 Stray notes, a golden phrase, a sorrowful cry,  
 Never the rounded glory of the whole.  
 So one would sing of death, one of despair,  
 And one, knowing that God was more than man,  
 Knowing that the Eternal Power, behind  
 Our universe, was more than man, would shrink  
 From crowning Him with human attributes,  
 And so bereft Him of the highest we knew,  
 Love, justice, thought, and personality,  
 And made Him less than man ; made Him a blind  
 Unweeting force, less than the best in man,  
 Less than the best that He Himself had made.

Yet though from earth we could no longer hear,  
 As from a central throne, the harmonies  
 Of the revolving whole ; yet though from earth  
 And from earth's Calvary the central scene  
 Withdrew to dreadful depths beyond our ken—  
 Withdrew to some deep Calvary at the heart  
 Of all creation ; yet, O yet, we heard  
 Hints of that awful music from afar,  
 Echoes that murmured from eternity,  
*I am the Way, the Truth, the Life, the Light !*

And still the eternal passion undiscerned  
 Moved like a purple shadow through our world ;  
 While we, in intellectual chaos, raised  
 The ancient cry, *Not this man, but Barabbas !*  
 Then Might grew Right once more, for who could hold

The Right, when the rebellious hearts of men,  
Finding the Law too hard in life and thought  
And art, proclaimed that right was born of chance,  
Born out of nothingness and doomed at last  
To nothingness ; while all that men have held  
Better than dust—love, honour, justice, truth—  
Was less than dust, for the blind dust endures ;  
But love, they said, and the proud soul of man,  
Die with the breath, before the flesh decays.  
And still, amidst the chaos, Love was born  
Suffered and died ; and in a myriad forms,  
A myriad parables of the Eternal Christ  
Unfolded their deep message to mankind.  
So, on this last wild winter of His birth,  
Though cannon rocked His cradle, heaven might hear,  
Once more, the Mother and her infant child.

*Will the Five Clock-Towers chime to night ?*  
—Child, the red earth would shake with scorn.—  
*But will the Emperors laugh outright*  
*If Roland rings that Christ is born ?—*

No belfries pealed for that pure birth.  
There were no high-stalled choirs to sing.  
The blood of children smoked on earth ;  
For Herod, in those days, was king.—

*O, then the Mother and her Son*  
*Were refugees that Christmas, too ?—*  
Through all the ages, little one,  
That strange old story still comes true.—

*Was there no peace in Bethlehem ?—*  
Yes. There was Love in one poor inn ;  
And, while His wings were over them,  
They heard those deeper songs begin.—

*What songs were they? What songs were they?  
Did stars of shrapnel shed their light?—  
O, little child, I have lost the way,  
I cannot find that inn to-night.—*

*Is there no peace, then, anywhere?—  
Perhaps, where some poor soldier lies  
With all his wounds in front, out there.—  
You weep?—He had your innocent eyes.—*

*Then is it true that Christ's a slave,  
Whom all these wrongs can never rouse?—  
They said it. But His anger drove  
The money-changers from His House.—*

*Yet He forgave and turned away.—  
Yes, unto seventy times and seven.  
But they forget. He comes one day  
In power, among the clouds of heaven.—*

*The Roland rings?—Yes, little son,  
With iron hammers they dare not scorn.  
Roland is breaking them, gun by gun.  
Roland is ringing. Christ is born.*

Born and re-born; for though the Christ we knew  
On earth be dead for ever, who shall kill  
The Eternal Christ whose law is in our hearts,  
Christ, who in this dark hour descends to hell,  
And ascends into heaven, and sits beside  
The right hand of the Father. If for men  
His law be dead, it lives for children still,  
Children whom men have butchered see His face,  
Rest in his arms, and strike our mockery dumb.  
So shall the Trumpet of the Law resound  
Through all the ages, telling of that child  
Whose outstretched arms in Belgium speak for God.

They crucified a Man of old,  
The thorns are shrivelled on His brow.  
Prophet or fool or God, behold,  
They crucify Thy children now !  
They doubted evil, doubted good,  
And the eternal heavens as well.  
Behold, the iron and the blood,  
The visible handiwork of Hell.

Fast to the cross they found it there,  
They found it in the village street,—  
A naked child, with sun-kissed hair,  
The nails were through its hands and feet.  
For Christ was dead, yes, Christ was dead !  
O Lamb of God, O, little one,  
I kneel before your cross instead,  
And the same shadow veils the sun. . . .

And the same shadow veils the sun.

## A

## BELGIAN CHRISTMAS EVE.

## DEDICATION.

THOU whose deep ways are in the sea,  
 Whose footsteps are not known,  
 To-night a world that turned from Thee  
 Is waiting—at Thy Throne.

The towering Babels that we raised  
 Where scoffing sophists brawl,  
 The little Antichrists we praised—  
 The night is on them all.

The fool hath said . . . The fool hath said . . .  
 And we, who deemed him wise,  
 We, who believed that Thou wast dead,  
 How should we seek Thine eyes?

How should we seek to Thee for power,  
 Who scorned Thee yesterday?  
 How should we kneel in this dread hour?  
 Lord, teach us how to pray.

Grant us the single heart once more  
That mocks no sacred thing,  
The Sword of Truth our fathers wore  
When Thou wast Lord and King.

Let darkness unto darkness tell  
Our deep unspoken prayer ;  
For, while our souls in darkness dwell,  
We know that Thou art there.

## PRELUDE.

UNDER which banner? It was night  
 Beyond all nights that ever were.  
 The Cross was broken. Blood-stained Might  
 Moved like a tiger from its lair,  
 And all that heaven had died to quell  
 Awoke, and mingled earth with hell.

For Europe, if it held a creed,  
 Held it thro' custom, not thro' faith.  
 Chaos returned in dream and deed,  
 Right was a legend—Love, a wraith ;  
 And That from which the world began  
 Was less than even the best in man.

God in the image of a snake  
 Dethroned that dream, too fond, too blind,  
 The man-shaped God whose heart could break,  
 Live, die, and triumph with mankind ;  
 A Super-snake, a Juggernaut,  
 Dethroned the Highest of human thought.

Choose, England! For the eternal foe  
 Within thee, as without, grew strong,  
 By many a super-subtle blow  
 Blurring the lines of right and wrong  
 In Art and Thought, till nought seemed true  
 But that soul-slaughtering cry of *New!*

New wreckage of the shrines we made  
Thro' centuries of forgotten tears. . . .  
We knew not where their hands had laid  
Our Master. Twice a thousand years  
Had dulled the uncapricious sun.  
Manifold worlds obscured the One;

Obscured the reign of Law, our stay,  
Our compass thro' the uncharted sea,  
The one sure light, the one sure way,  
The one firm base of Liberty;  
The one firm road that men have trod  
Thro' Chaos to the Throne of God.

*Choose ye!* A hundred legions cried  
Dishonour, or the instant sword!  
Ye chose. Ye met that blood-stained tide.  
A little kingdom kept its word;  
And, dying, cried across the night,  
*Hear us, O earth, We chose the Right.*

Whose is the victory? Though ye stood  
Alone against the unmeasured foe,  
By all the tears, by all the blood,  
That flowed, and have not ceased to flow,  
By all the legions that ye hurled  
Back thro' the thunder-shaken world;

By the old that have not where to rest,  
By lands laid waste and hearths defiled,  
By every lacerated breast,  
And every mutilated child,  
Whose is the victory? Answer, ye  
Who, dying, smiled at tyranny:—

*Under the sky's triumphal arch  
The glories of the dawn begin.  
Our dead, our shadowy armies, march  
E'en now, in silence, thro' Berlin—  
Dumb shadows, tattered blood-stained ghosts,  
But cast by what swift following hosts !*

And answer, England ! *At thy side,*  
*Thro' seas of blood, thro' mists of tears,*  
*Thou that for Liberty hast died*  
*And livest, to the end of years.*  
And answer, earth ! Far off, I hear  
The pæans of a happier sphere :—

*The trumpet blown at Marathon  
Exulted over earth and sea :  
But burning angel lips have blown  
The trumpets of thy Liberty,  
For who, beside thy dead, could deem  
The faith, for which they died, a dream ?*

*Earth has not been the same, since then,  
Europe from thee received a soul,  
Whence nations moved in law, like men,  
As members of a mightier whole,  
Till wars were ended. . . . In that day,  
So shall our children's children say.*

## A BELGIAN CHRISTMAS EVE.

### CHARACTERS.

RADA, wife of the village doctor.	NANKO, an old, half-witted school-master, living in the care of the doctor. He has a delusion that it is always Christmas Eve.
BETTINE, her daughter, aged twelve.	
BRANDER } German soldiers quartered in her house	
TARRASCH } during the occupation of the village.	German soldiers.

*The action takes place in a Belgian village, during the War of 1914. The scene is a room in the doctor's house. On the right there is a door opening to the street, a window with red curtains, and a desk under the window. On the left there is a large cupboard with a door on either side of it, one leading to a bedroom and the other to the kitchen. At the back an open fire is burning brightly. Over the fireplace there is a reproduction in colours of the Dresden Madonna. The room is lit only by the firelight and two candles in brass candlesticks, on a black oak table, at which the two soldiers are seated, playing cards and drinking beer.*

*RADA, a dark handsome woman, sits on a couch to the left of the fire, with her head bowed in her hands, weeping.*

*NANKO sits cross-legged on a rug before the fire, rubbing his hands, snapping his fingers, and chuckling to himself.*

*Tarrasch [throwing down the cards]. Pish! You have all the luck. [He turns to RADA.] Look here, my girl, where is the use of snivelling? We've been killing pigs all day and now we want to unbuckle a bit. You ought to think yourself infernally lucky to be alive at all, and I'm not sure that you will be so fortunate when the other boys come back. Wheedled them out of the house finely, didn't*

you? On a fine wildgoose chase, too. Hidden money! Refugees don't bury their money and leave the secret behind them. You've been whimpering ever since we two refused to believe you. What's your game, eh? I warn you there'll be hell to pay when they come back.

*Rada [sobbing and burying her face].* God, be pitiful!

*Tarrasch.* This is war, this is! And you can't expect war to be all swans and shining armour. No—nor smart uniforms either. Look at the mud my friend and I have already annexed from Belgium. Brander, you know it's a most astonishing fact; but I have remarked it several times. Those women whose eyes glitter at the sight of a spiked helmet are the first to be astonished by the realities of war. They expect the dead to jump up and kiss them and tell them it is all a game, as soon as the battle is ended. No, no, my dear; it's only in war that one sees how small is one's personal happiness in comparison with greater things.

*[He fills a glass and drinks. BRANDER lights a cigar.]*

*Nanko.* Exactly. In times of peace we forget those eternal silences. We value life too highly. We become domesticated. Why, I suppose in this magnificent war there have been so many women and children killed that they would fill the great Cloth Hall at Ypres; and, as for the young men, there have been so many slaughtered that their dead bodies would fill St Peter's at Rome. Why, I suppose they would fill the three hundred abbeys of Flanders and all the cathedrals in the world chock-full from floor to belfry, wouldn't they? How Goya would have loved to paint them! Can't you see it?

*[He grows ecstatic over the idea.]*

Tournai with its five clock-towers, Ghent, and Bruges,  
Louvain and Antwerp, Rheims and Westminster,  
Under the round white moon, on Christmas Eve,  
With towers of frozen needlework and spires  
That point to God; but all their painted panes  
Bursting with dreadful arms and gaping faces,

Gargoyles of flesh ; and round them, in the snow,  
 The little cardinals, like gouts of blood,  
 The little bishops, running like white mice,  
 Hooded with violet spots, quite, quite dismayed  
 To find there was no room for them within  
 Upon that holy night when Christ was born.

But perhaps if Goya were living to-day he would prefer to pack them into Chicago meat factories, with the intellectuals dancing outside like marionettes, and the unconscious Hand of God pulling the strings. You know one of their very latest theories is that He is a somnambulist.

*Tarrasch* [to RADA]. You should read Schopenhauer, my dear, and learn to estimate these emotions at their true value. You would then be able to laugh at these feelings which seem to you now so important. It is the mark of *Kultur* to be able to laugh at all sentiments.

*Nanko*. The priests, I suppose, are still balancing themselves on the tight-rope, over the jaws of the crowd. The poor old Pope did his best for his Master, when the Emperor asked him for a blessing on his arms. "I bless Peace," said the Pope ; but nobody listened. I composed a little poem about that. I called it St Peter's Christmas. It went like this :—

And does the Cross of Christ still stand ?  
 Yes, though His friends may watch from far—  
 And who is this at His right hand,  
 This Rock in the red surf of war ?

This, this is he who once denied  
 And turned and wept and turned again.  
 Last night before an Emperor's pride  
 He stood and blotted out that stain.

Last night an Emperor bared the sword  
 And bade him bless. He stood alone.  
 Alone in all the world, *his* word  
 Confessed—and blessed—a loftier throne.

I hear, still travelling towards the Light,  
 In widening waves till Time shall cease,  
 The Power that breathed from Rome last night  
 His infinite whisper—I bless Peace.

[TARRASCH and BRANDER applaud ironically.]

*Tarrasch.* Excellent! Excellent! [To RADA.] You should have seen our brave soldiers laughing—do you remember, Brander—at a little village near Termonde. They made the old doctor and his cook dance naked round the dead body of his wife, who had connived at the escape of her daughter from a Prussian officer.

*Nanko.* Ah, that was reality, wasn't it? None of your provincial respectability about that, none of your shallow conventionality! That's what the age wants—realism!

*Tarrasch.* It was brutal, I confess; but better than British hypocrisy, eh? There was something great about it, like the neighing of the satyrs in the Venusberg music.

*Rada* [sinking on her knees by the couch and sobbing]. God! God!

*Tarrasch.* They were beginning to find out the provincialism of their creeds in England. The pessimism of Schopenhauer had taught them much; and if it had not been for this last treachery, this last ridiculous outburst of the middle-class mind on behalf of what they call honour, we should have continued to tolerate (if not to enjoy), in Berlin, those plays by Irishmen which expose so wittily the inferior *Kultur*, the shrinking from reality, of their (for the most part) not intellectual people. I have the honour, madam, to request that you should no longer make this unpleasant sound of weeping. You irritate my nerves. Have you not two men quartered upon you instead of one? And are they not university students? If your husband and the rest of the villagers had not resisted our advance, they might have been alive, too. In any case, your change is for the better.

[He lights a cigar.]

*Nanko.* Exactly! Exactly! You remember, Rada, I

used to be a schoolmaster myself in the old days; and if *you* knew what *I* know, you wouldn't cry, my dear. You'd understand that it's entirely a question of the survival of the fittest. A biological necessity, that's what it is. And Haeckel himself has told us that, though we may resign our hopes of immortality, and the grave is the only future for our beloved ones, yet there is infinite consolation to be found in examining a piece of moss or looking at a beetle. That's what the Germans call the male intellect.

*Tarrasch.* Is this man attempting to be insolent?

[*He rises as if to strike Nanko.*

*Brander* [*tapping his forehead*]. Take no notice of him. He's only a resident patient. He was not calling you a beetle. He has delusions. He thinks it is always Christmas Eve. That's his little tree in the corner. As Goethe should have said—

There was a little Christian.  
He had a little tree.  
Up came a Superman  
And cracked him, like a flea.

*Tarrasch* [*laughing*]. Very good! You should send that to the 'Tageblatt,' Brander.

Well, Rada, or whatever your name is, you'd better find something for us to eat. I'm sick of this whimpering.

Wouldn't your Belgian swine have massacred us all, if we'd given them the chance? We've thousands of women and children at home snivelling and saying, "Oh! my God! Oh! my God!" just like you.

*Rada* [*rising to her feet in sudden anger*]. Then why are you in Belgium, gentlemen?  
Is it the husks and chaff that the swine eat,  
Or is it simply butchery?

[*They stare at her in silence, overmastered for a moment by her passion. Then, her grief welling up again, she casts herself down on the couch, and buries her face in her hands, sobbing.*

God! God! God!

*Brander.* Don't you trouble about God. What can *He* do when both sides go down on their marrow-bones? He can't make both sides win, can He?

*Nanko.* That's how the intellectuals prove He doesn't exist. Either He is not almighty, they say, or else He is unjust enough not to make both sides win. But all those anthropomorphic conceptions are out of date now, even in England, as this gentleman very truly said. You see, it was so degrading, Rada, to think that God had anything in common with mankind (though love was once quite fashionable), and as we didn't know of anything higher than ourselves we were simply compelled to say that He resembled something lower, such as earthquakes, and tigers, and puppet-shows, and ideas of that sort. Reality above all things! You may see God in sunsets; but there was nothing *real* about the *best* qualities of mankind. It's curious. The more intellectual and original you are, the lower you have to go, and the more likely you are to end in the old dance of charlatans and beasts. I suppose that's an argument for tradition and growth. If we call it Evolution, nobody will mind very much.

*Rada* [*wringing her hands in an agony of grief*]. Oh, God, be pitiful, be pitiful!

*Brander* [*standing in front of her*]. Look here, we've had enough of this music. I've been watching you, and there's more upon your mind than sorrow for the dead. Why were you so anxious to wheedle us all out of the house? Tarrasch has warned you there'll be hell to pay when the others come back. What was the game, eh? You'd better tell me. You couldn't have thought you were going to escape through our lines to-night.

[*There is a sudden uproar outside, and a woman's scream, followed by the terrified cry of a child.*

Ah! Ah! Father!

*Brander.* Hear that. The men are mad with brandy and blood and—other things. There's no holding them in, even from the children. You needn't wince. Even

from the children, I say. What chance would there be for a fine-looking wench like yourself?

No, you were not going to try that. You've something to hide, here, in the house, eh? Well, now you've got rid of the others, and we've had a drink, we're going to look for it. What is there? [He points to the bedroom door.

*Rada* [rising to her feet slowly, steadying herself with one hand on the couch and fixing her eyes on his face]. My bedroom. No. I've nothing here to hide. This is war, isn't it? If I choose to revenge myself on those that have used me badly, people that I hate, by telling you where you can find what everybody wants, money, money—I suppose you want that—isn't that good enough?

*Brander*. Better come with us, then, and show us this treasure-trove.

*Rada* [shrinking back]. No, no, I dare not. All those dead out there would terrify me, terrify me!

*Tarrasch*. A pack of lies! What were you up to, eh? Telephoning to the English?

*Brander*. It has been too much for her nerves. Don't worry her, or she'll go mad. Then there'll be nobody left to get us our supper.

[*TARRASCH* wanders round the room, opening drawers and examining letters and other contents at the desk.

*Nanko*. That would be selfish, Rada. You know it's Christmas Eve. Nobody ought to think of unpleasant things on Christmas Eve. What have you done with the Christmas-tree, Rada?

*Brander*. And who's to blame? That's what I want to know. You don't blame *us*, do you? We didn't know where we were marching a month ago; and possibly we shall be fighting on your side against somebody else, a year hence.

*Nanko*. Of course they didn't know! Poor soldiers don't.

*Tarrasch* [who has been trying the bedroom door]. In the meantime, what have you got behind that door? Give me the key.

*Rada [hurriedly, and as if misunderstanding him, opens the cupboard. She speaks excitedly]. Food! Food! Food for hungry men. Food enough for a wolf pack. Come on, help yourselves!*

*Tarrasch.* Look, Brander! What a larder! Here's a dinner for forty men. Isn't it?

*Rada.* Better take your pick before the others come.

[She thrusts dishes into BRANDER'S hands and loads TARRASCH with bottles. They lay the table with them, RADA seeming to share their eagerness.]

*Brander [looking at his hands].* Here! Bring me a basin of warm water. There are times when you can't touch food without washing your hands.

[RADA hesitates, then goes into the kitchen.]

BRANDER holds out a ring to TARRASCH.

Her husband's ring. I got it off his finger  
When he went down. He lay there, doubled up,  
With one of those hideous belly wounds. He begged,  
Horribly, for a bullet; so, poor devil,  
I put him out of his misery. I can't eat  
With hands like that. Ugh! Look!

*Nanko [rising and peering at them].* Ah, but they're red.  
Red, aren't they? And there's red on your coat, too.

[He fingers it curiously.]

I suppose that's blood, eh? People are such cowards.  
Many of them never seem to understand  
That man's a fighting animal. They're afraid,  
Dreadfully afraid, of the sight of blood.  
I think it's a beautiful colour, beautiful!  
You know, in the Old Testament, they used  
To splash it on the door-posts.

*Brander [pushing him away].* Go and sit down,  
You crazy old devil!

[RADA enters with a bowl of water, sets it on a chair, and returns to the couch. BRANDER washes his hands.]

*Tarrasch.* My hands want washing, too.

My God, you've turned the water into wine.  
Get me some fresh.

[RADA approaches, stares at the bowl, and moves back, swaying a little.]

*Brander [roughly]. I'll empty it. Give it to me.*

[He goes out.]

*Nanko.* The Old Testament, you know, is full of it.  
*Who is this, it says, that cometh from Edom,*  
*In dyed garments from Bozrah?* It was blood  
That dyed their garments. And in *Revelations*  
Blood came out of the wine-press, till it splashed  
The bridles of the horses ; and the seas  
Were all turned into blood. Doesn't that show  
That man's a fighting animal ?

*Tarrasch [again fumbling at the bedroom door]. Give me  
the key.*

*Rada [thrusting herself between him and the door]. That  
is my bedroom. You must not go in.*

*Tarrasch.* Are they so modest, then, in Belgium, madam ?  
You're fooling us. What is it ? Loot ? More loot ?  
The family stocking, eh ?

[BRANDER enters. He goes to the table and begins eating.]

*Nanko.* The stocking ? No !  
The stocking is in the chimney-corner, see.

[He shakes an empty stocking that hangs in the fireplace.]

Bettine and I, we always hang it up  
Ready for Santa Claus. It's a good custom.  
They do it in Germany. The children there  
Believe that Santa Claus comes down the chimney.

*Tarrasch.* If I know anything of women's eyes,  
It's either money, or a daughter, Rada.  
And so—the key ! Or else I burst the door.

*Rada [looks at him for a moment before speaking]. I  
throw myself upon your mercy, then.*  
It is my little girl. She is twelve years old.  
Don't wake her. She has slept all through this night.

I thought I might have hidden her. It's too late.  
 It's of the other men that I'm afraid,  
 Not you. But they are drunk. If they come back. . . .  
 Help me to save her! I'll do anything for you,  
 Anything! Only help me to get her away!  
 I'll pray for you every night of my life. I'll pray. . . .

[She stretches out her hands pitifully and begins to weep. The men stand staring at her. The door opens behind her, and BETTINE, in her night-dress, steals into the room.

Bettine. Mother—Oh!

[She stops at sight of the strangers.

Brander. Don't be afraid. I'm Nanko's friend.

What? Don't you know me? I came down the chimney.

Bettine. I don't see any soot upon your face.

[She goes nearer.

Nor on your clothes. That's red paint, isn't it?

Brander. Can't help it. Santa Claus—that is my name.  
 What's yours?

Bettine. Bettine.

Brander. Ah! I've a little girl  
 At home—about your age, too—called Bettine.

Bettine [who has been watching him curiously]. I know.

You are the British. Mother said  
 The British would be here before the Boches.  
 I dreamed that you were coming, and I thought  
 I heard the marching. Weren't you singing, too?  
 It made me feel so happy in my sleep.  
 What were you singing? "It's a long, long way  
 To—" what d'you call it? *Tipperary*? eh?  
 What does that mean?

Brander. A place a long way off.

Bettine. As far as heaven?

Brander. Almost as far as—home.

Bettine. Well, I suppose it means the Boches must march  
 A long, long way before they reach it, eh?  
 There's Canada. They'll have to march through that.  
 Then India, and that's huge. Why, Nanko says

There are three hundred million people there,  
And all their soldiers ride on elephants.  
Poor Boches ! I'm sorry for them. Nanko says  
They're trying to ride across two thousand years  
In motor-cars. It's easy enough to ride  
Two thousand miles ; but not two thousand years.

[*She runs to the stocking and examines it.*

TARRASCH and BRANDER return to the table  
and eat and drink.

There's nothing in the stocking. Never mind,  
Nanko, when Christmas really comes, you'll see.

[*With a sudden note of fear in her voice.*

Mother, where's father ?

Rada [*putting an arm round her.*] He will soon be  
with us.

It's all right, darling.

Bettine. Mother, mayn't we try  
The new tunes on the gramophone ?

Nanko. Now, wait !

I've an idea. It's Christmas Eve, you know.  
We'll celebrate it. Where's the Christmas-tree ?  
We'll get that ready first.

[*BETTINE pulls the little Christmas-tree out from  
the corner. RADA glances from the child to the  
men, as if hoping that her play will win them  
to help her.*

Bettine. It's nearly a week,  
Isn't it, Nanko, since you had your tree ?

Brander. Here, put it on the table.

Nanko [*clapping his hands.*]. Yes, that's best.  
I fear that we shall want a new tree, soon.  
This one is withered. See how the needles drop.  
There's no green left. It's growing old, Bettine.  
What shall we hang on it ?

Tarrasch. What d' you think  
Of that now ? [He hangs his revolver on the tree.  
Bettine [*laughing merrily*]. Oh ! Oh ! What a great  
big pistol !

That'll be father's present ! And now what else ?

*Nanko [eagerly].* What else ?

*Brander.* Well, what do you say to a ring, Bettine ?

How prettily it hangs upon the bough !

Isn't that fine ? [He hangs the ring upon the tree.]

*Bettine [staring at it].* It's just like father's ring !

*Tarrasch.* Now light the little candles.

*Nanko [clapping his hands and capering].* Yes, that's right !

Light all the little candles on the tree !

Oh, doesn't the pistol shine, doesn't the ring

Glitter !

*Bettine.* But, oh, it is like father's ring.

He had a little piece of mother's hair

Plaited inside it, just like that. It is

My father's ring !

*Rada.* No ; there are many others,  
Bettine, just like it—hundreds, hundreds of others.

*Brander.* And now—what's in that package over there ?

*Bettine.* Oh, that's the new tunes for the gramophone.  
That's father's Christmas present to us all.

*Nanko.* Now, what a wonderful man the doctor was !  
Nobody else, in these parts, would have thought  
Of buying a gramophone. Let's open it.

*Bettine.* Yes ! Yes ! And we'll give father a surprise !  
It shall be playing a tune when he comes in !  
He won't be angry, will he, mumsy dear ?

[*BRANDER opens the package.* *NANKO rubs his hands in delight.* They get the gramophone ready.]

*Nanko.* Oh, this will be a merry Christmas Eve.  
There now—just see how this kind gentleman  
Has opened the package for us. Now you see  
The good of war. It makes a man efficient,  
Sets a man up. Look at old Peter's legs ;  
He's a disgrace to the village, a disgrace !  
Nobody shoots him either, so he spoils  
Everything ; for you know, you must admit,

Bettine, that war means natural selection—  
 Survival of the fittest, don't you see?  
 For instance, *I* survive, and *you* survive:  
 Don't we? So Peter shouldn't spoil it all.  
 They say that all the tall young men in France  
 Were killed in the Napoleonic wars,  
 So that most Frenchmen at the present day  
 Are short and fat. Isn't that funny, Bettine?

[She laughs.]

Which shows us that tall men are not required  
 To-day So nobody knows. Perhaps thin legs  
 Like Peter's *may* be useful, after all,  
 In aeroplanes, or something Every ounce  
 Makes a great difference there. Nobody knows.  
 It's natural selection See, Bettine?  
 Ah, now the gramophone's ready Make it play  
 A Christmas tune. That's what the churches do  
 On Christmas Eve: for all the churches now,  
 And all the tall cathedrals with their choirs,  
 What do you think they are, Bettine? I'll tell you.  
 I'll whisper it. *They're great big gramophones!*

[She laughs.]

Now for a Christmas tune!

*Tarrasch* [adjusting a record]. There's irony  
 In your idea, my friend, that would delight  
 The ghost of Nietzsche! Certainly, it shall play  
 A Christmas tune. Here is the very thing.

[There is an uproar of drunken shouts in the  
 distance. BRANDER locks the outer door.]

*Bettine*. The inn is full of drunken men to-night,  
 Mother. Do you hear them? Mother, was it an inn  
 Like that—the one that's in my Christmas piece?

*Brander* [to TARRASCH]. Don't do it, we've had irony  
 enough.  
 Don't start it playing, if you want to keep  
 This Christmas party to ourselves, my boy.  
 The men are mad with drink, and—other things.  
 Look here, Tarrasch, what are we going to do

About this youngster, eh?

*Tarrasch.* Better keep quiet  
Till morning. When the men have slept it off  
They'll stand a better chance of slipping away.  
They're all drunk, officers and men as well.

*Brander.* That's the most merciful thing that one can say.

*Nanko.* Oh, what a pity! I did think, Bettine,  
That we should have some music. Well—I know!  
Tell us the Christmas piece you learned in school.  
That's right. Stand there! No, stand up on this bench.  
Your mother tells me that you won the prize  
For learning it so beautifully, Bettine.  
That's right. Now, while you say it, I will stand  
Here, with a candle. See, that illustrates  
The scene.

[*He lifts one of the candles to illuminate the picture of the Madonna and Child. For a moment he speaks with a curious dignity.*

You know it is not all delusion  
About this Christmas Eve. The wise men say  
That Time is a delusion. Now then, speak  
Your Christmas piece.

*Bettine [with her hands behind her, as if in school, obeying him].* She laid Him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night,

And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round them, and they were sore afraid.

And the angel said unto them, "Fear not: for behold I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people."

"For unto you is born this day in the City of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."

"And this shall be a sign unto you; ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger."

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying:—

*"Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace. . . ."*

[*There is silence for a moment, then a pistol-shot, a scream, and a roar of drunken laughter without, followed by a furious pounding on the door.*

BETTINE runs to her mother.

*Brander.* Here, Tarrasch, what the devil are we to do About this child? [*He calls through the door.*

Clear out of this! The house Is full. We want to sleep.

[*The uproar grows outside, and the pounding is resumed. There is a crash of broken glass at the window.*

*Bettine.* Mother, I'm frightened! It is the Boches! Mother, it is the Boches! Where are the British, mother? You said the British Were sure to be here first!

*Brander.* Bundle the child Into that room, woman, at once!

[*RADA snatches the revolver from the Christmas-tree and hurries BETTINE into the bedroom just as the other door is burst open and a troop of soldiers appear on the threshold, shouting and furious with drink. They sing, with drunken gestures, in the doorway:*

"Zum Rhein, zum Rhein, zum deutscher Rhein . . ."

*First Soldier.* Come on! They're in that room. I saw them! The only skirts Left in the village. Comrades, you've had your fun— It's time for ours.

*Brander.* Clear out of this. You're drunk. We want to sleep.

*Second Soldier.* Well, hand the women over.

*Tarrasch.* There are no women here.

*First Soldier.* You greedy wolf, I saw them.

*Nanko.* Come! Come! Come! It's Christmas Eve!

*Second Soldier.* Well, if there are no petticoats, where's the harm

In letting us poor soldiers take a squint  
Through yonder door? By God, we'll do it, too!  
Come on, my boys. [They make a rush towards the room.

*Nanko.* Be careful, or you'll smash  
The Christmas-tree! You'll smash the gramophone!

[*A soldier tries the bedroom door. It is opened from within, and RADA appears on the threshold with the revolver in her hand.*

*First Soldier.* Liars! Liars!

*Rada.* There is one woman here,  
One woman and a child. . . .  
And war, they tell me, is a noble thing.  
It is the mother of heroic deeds,  
The nurse of honour, manhood.

*Second Soldier.* God, a speech!

*Nanko* [*who is hugging his Christmas-tree near the fire again*]. Certainly, Rada! You will not deny  
That life's a battle.

*Rada.* You hear, drunk as you are,  
Up to your necks in blood, you hear this fool,  
This poor old fool, piping his dreary cry.  
And through his lips, and through his softening brain,  
The men that use you, cheat you, drive you out  
To slaughter and be slaughtered, teach the world  
That this black vampire, sucking at our breasts,  
Is good. Men! Men! The stink of your own dead  
Is murdering you by legions. All the trains  
Of quicklime that your Emperor sends behind you  
Can never eat its way through all that flesh—  
Three hundred miles of dead! Your dead!

*First Soldier.* Hoch! Hoch!  
A speech!

[*They make a movement towards her, which she arrests by raising the revolver.*

*Rada.* I do not hate! I pity you all.  
I tell you, you are doing it in a dream.

You are drugged. You are not awake.

*Nanko.* I have sometimes thought  
The very same.

*Rada.* But you will wake one day.  
Listen ! If you have children of your own,  
Listen to me . . . the child is twelve years old.  
She has never had one hard word spoken to her  
In all her life.

*Second Soldier.* Nor shall she now, by God !  
Where is she ? Bring her out !

*First Soldier.* Twelve years of age ?  
Add two, because her mother loves her so !  
That's ripe enough for marriage to a soldier.

[They laugh uproariously, and sing again mockingly :  
“Zum Rhein, zum Rhein, zum deutscher Rhein !”]

[They move forward again.]  
*Rada [raising the revolver].* One word. If you are deaf  
to honour, blind  
To truth, and if compassion cannot reach you,  
Then I appeal to fear ! Yes, you shall fear me.  
Listen ! I heard, when I was in that room,  
A sound like gun-fire coming from the south :  
What if it were the British ?

*Soldiers.* Ah ! The swine !  
The dogs !

*Rada.* Bull-dogs ; and slow. But they are coming,  
And, where they hold, they never will let go.  
Though they may come too late for me and mine,  
You are on your trial now before the world.  
You never can escape it. They are coming,  
With justice and the unconquerable law !  
I warn you, though their speech is not my own,  
And I shall be but one of all the dead,  
Dead, with that child, in a forgotten grave—  
I speak for them, and they will keep my word.  
Yes, if you harm that child . . . the British. . . . Ah !

[They advance towards her.]  
I have one bullet for the child and five

To share between you and myself.

*First Soldier.* Come on!

She can't shoot! Look at the way she's holding it!

Duck down, and make a rush for it.

*Soldiers.* Come on!

[*They make a rush.* RADA steps back into the bedroom and shuts the door in their faces.]

*Second Soldier.* Locked out in the cold. Come, break the damned thing down!

*Bettine* [*crying within*]. O British! British! Come! Come quickly, British!

*Brander* [*trying to interpose*]. She'll keep her word. You'll never get 'em alive.

*Tarrasch.* Never. I know that kind. You'd better clear out.

*First Soldier.* Down with the door!

[*They put their shoulders to it.* BRANDER makes a sign to TARRASCH. They try to pull the men back. There is a scuffle and BRANDER is knocked down. He rises with the blood running down his face, while TARRASCH still struggles. The door begins to give. A shot is heard within. The men pause and there is another shot.]

*Brander.* By God, she's done it!

[*There is a booming of distant artillery.* Hear!]

She was not lying. That came from the south-west.

It is the British!

[*A bugle-call sounds in the village street.*]

*Tarrasch.* The British! A night-attack!

[*They all rush out except NANKO, who peers after them from the door. Leaving it open to the night, he takes a marron glacé from the table, crosses the room, and begins to examine the gramophone.*]

*Confused sounds of men rushing to arms, thin bugle-calls in the distance, and the occasional clatter of a galloping horse are blown in from the blackness*

*framed in the open door. The deep pulsation of the British artillery is heard throughout, in a steady undertone.*

*Nanko [calling aloud as he munches]. Come, Rada, you're pretending. They're all gone.*

Rada, these *marrons glacés* are delicious.

It's over now! Come, I don't think it's right  
To spoil a person's pleasure on Christmas Eve.

[*He tiptoes to the door and peers into the night.*

Come quick, Bettine, rockets are going up!

They are breaking into clusters of green stars!

Oh, there's a red one! You could see for miles

When that one broke. The willow-trees jumped out

Like witches; and, between them, the canal

Dwindled away to a little thread of blood.

And there were lines of men running and falling,

And guns and horses floundering in a ditch.

Oh, Rada! there's a bonfire by the mill.

They've burned the little cottage. There's a man

Hanging above the bonfire by his hands,

And heaps of dead all round him. Come and see!

It's terrible, but it's magnificent,

Like one of Goya's pictures. That's the way

*He painted war.* Well, everybody's gone. . . .

To think *I* was the fittest, after all!

[*He returns to the gramophone.*

I wonder how this gramophone does work.

He said the tune that he was putting in

Was just the thing for Christmas Eve. I wonder,

I wonder what it was. Listen to this!

[*He reads the title.*

It's a good omen, Rada—*A Christmas carol*

*Sung by the Grand Imperial Choir—d' you hear?—*

*At midnight in St Petersburg—Adeste*

*Fideles!* Fancy that! A Christmas carol

Upon the gramophone!

So all the future ages will be sure

To know exactly what religion was.

To think we must not hear it! Rada, they say  
 The Angel Gabriel composed that tune  
 On the first Christmas Eve. So don't you think  
 That we might hear it?  
 Everybody is gone, except the dead.  
 It will not wake them. . . .  
 Come, Rada, you're pretending! Do not make  
 The war more dreadful than it really is.

*[He accidentally sets the gramophone working and jumps back, a little alarmed. He runs to the bedroom door.]*

Rada! I've started it! Bettine, d' you hear?  
 The gramophone's working.

*[The artillery booms like a thunder-peal in the distance. Then the gramophone drowns it with the massed voices of the Imperial Choir singing:]*

ADESTE FIDELES,  
 LÆTI TRIUMPHANTES,  
 ADESTE, ADESTE IN BETHLEHEM!  
 NATUM VIDETE  
 REGEM ANGELORUM:  
 VENITE, ADOREMUS,  
 VENITE, ADOREMUS,  
 VENITE, ADOREMUS DOMINUM.

*[NANKO touches the floor under the door of the bedroom and stares at his hand.]*

Nanko. Something red again? Trickling under the door?

Blood, I suppose. . . .

*[A look of horror comes into his face as he stands listening to the music. Then, as if slowly waking from a dream and almost as if sanity had returned for a moment, he cries:]*

It's true! It's true! Rada, I am awake!  
 I am awake! And, in the name of Christ,  
 I accuse, I accuse . . . O God, forgive us all!

*[He falls on his knees by the bedroom door and calls,  
as if to the dead within :*

Awake, and after nineteen hundred years. . . .  
 Bettine, Bettine ! the British, they are coming !  
 Rada, you said it—they are coming quickly !  
 They are coming, with the reign of right and law.  
 But, O Bettine ! Bettine ! will they remember ?  
 Are they awake ? I only hear their guns.  
 What if they should grow used to it, Bettine,  
 And fail to wipe this horror from the world ?  
 God, is there any hope for poor mankind ?  
 God, are Thy little nations and Thy weak,  
 Thine innocent, condemned to hell for ever ?  
 God, will the strong deliverers break the sword  
 And bring this world at last to Christmas Eve ?

#### THE IMPERIAL CHOIR.

ÆTERNI PARENTIS  
 SPLENDOREM ÆTERNUM,  
 VELATUM SUB CARNE VIDEBIMUS,  
 DEUM INFANTEM,  
 PANNIS INVOLUTUM,  
 VENITE, ADOREMUS,  
 VENITE, ADOREMUS,  
 VENITE, ADOREMUS DOMINUM.

*Nanko.* Will Christ be born, oh, not in Bethlehem,  
 But in the soul of man, the abode of God ?  
 There, in that deep, undying soul of man  
 (I still believe it), that immortal soul,  
 Will they lift up the cross with Christ upon it,  
 The Fool of God, whom intellectual fools,  
 The little fools of dust, in every land,  
 Grinning their *What is Truth ?* still crucify.  
 Could they not thrust their hands into His wounds ?  
 His wounds are these—these dead are all His wounds.  
 Bettine, Bettine ! the British, they are coming !  
 But you are silent now, so silent now !

Will they lift up God's poor old broken Fool,  
And sleep no more until His kingdom come,  
His infinite kingdom come?

Will they remember?

[*He bows his head against the closed door, while the gramophone lifts the chorus of the Imperial Choir over the deepening thunder of the guns.*

NUNC CANTET, EXULTANS,  
CHORUS ANGELORUM,  
CANTET NUNC AULA CELESTIUM,  
GLORIA, GLORIA,  
IN EXCELSIS DEO!  
VENITE, ADOREMUS,  
VENITE, ADOREMUS,  
VENITE, ADOREMUS DOMINUM.

## EPILOGUE.

## INTERCESSION.

Now the muttering gun-fire dies,  
 Now the night has cloaked the slain,  
 Now the stars patrol the skies,  
 Hear our sleepless prayer again !  
 They who work their country's will,  
 Fight and die for Britain still,  
 Soldiers, but not haters, know  
*Thou* must pity friend and foe.  
 Therefore hear,  
 Both for foe and friend, our prayer.

Thou whose wounded Hands do reach  
 Over every land and sea,  
 Thoughts too deep for human speech  
 Rise from all our souls to Thee ;  
 Deeper than the wrath that burns  
 Round our hosts when day returns ;  
 Deeper than the peace that fills  
 All these trenched and waiting hills.  
 Hear, O hear !  
 Both for foe and friend, our prayer.

Pity deeper than the grave  
 Sees, beyond the death we wield,  
 Faces of the young and brave  
 Hurled against us in the field.

Cannon-fodder! They *must* come,  
 We must slay them, and be dumb,  
 Slaughter, while we pity, these  
 Most implacable enemies.

Master, hear,  
 Both for foe and friend, our prayer.

They are blind, as we are blind,  
 Urged by duties past reply.  
 Ours is but the task assigned ;  
 Theirs to strike us ere they die.  
 Who can see his country fall ?  
 Who but answers at her call ?  
 Who has power to pause and think  
 When she reels upon the brink ?

Hear, O hear,  
 Both for foe and friend, our prayer.

Shield them from that bitterest lie  
 Laughed by fools who quote their mirth,  
 When the wings of death go by  
 And their brother shrieks on earth.  
 Though they clamp their hearts with steel,  
 Conquering every fear they feel,  
 There are dreams they dare not tell.  
 Shield, O shield, their eyes from hell.

Father, hear,  
 Both for foe and friend, our prayer.

Where the naked bodies burn,  
 Where the wounded toss at home,  
 Weep and bleed and laugh in turn,  
 Yes, the masking jest may come.  
 Let him jest who daily dies.  
 But O hide his haunted eyes.  
 Pain alone he might control.  
 Shield, O shield, his wounded soul.

Master, hear,  
 Both for foe and friend, our prayer.

Peace? We steel us to the end.  
 Hope betrayed us, long ago.  
 Duty binds both foe and friend.  
 It is ours to break the foe.  
 Then, O God! that we might break  
 This red Moloch for Thy sake;  
 Know that Truth indeed prevails,  
 And that Justice holds the scales.  
 Father, hear,  
 Both for foe and friend, our prayer.

England, could this awful hour,  
 Dawning on thy long renown,  
 Mark the purpose of thy power,  
 Crown thee with that mightier crown!  
 Broadening to that purpose climb  
 All the blood red wars of Time. . . .  
 Set the struggling peoples free,  
 Crown with Law their Liberty!  
 England, hear,  
 Both for foe and friend, our prayer!

Speed, O speed what every age  
 Writs with a prophetic hand.  
 Read the midnight's moving page,  
 Read the stars and understand:  
*Out of Chaos ye shall draw*  
*Deepening harmonies of Law*  
*Till around the Eternal Sun*  
*All your peoples move in one.*  
 Christ-God, hear,  
 Both for foe and friend, our prayer.

## A SALUTE FROM THE FLEET AND OTHER POEMS.

---

### A SALUTE FROM THE FLEET.

#### I.

OCEAN-MOTHER of England, thine is the crowning  
acclaim !

Here, in the morning of battle, from over the world and  
beyond,

Here, by our fleets of steel, silently foam into line  
Fleets of our glorious dead, thy shadowy oak-walled ships.  
Mother, for O, thy soul must speak thro' our iron lips !

How should we speak to the ages, unless with a word  
of thine ?

Utter it, Victory ! Let thy great signal flash thro' the  
flame !

Answer, *Bellerophon* ! *Marlborough*, *Thunderer*, *Con-*  
*dor*, respond !

#### II.

Out of the ages we speak unto you, O ye ages to be !  
Rocks of Sevastopol, echo our thunder-word, bruit it afar !  
Roll it, O Mediterranean, round by Gibraltar again !  
Buffet it, Porto Bello, back to the Nile once more !

Answer it, great St Vincent ! Answer it, Elsinore,  
 Buffet it back from your crags and roll it over the  
 main !  
 Heights of Quebec, O hear and re-echo it back to the  
 Baltic Sea !  
 Answer it, *Camperdown* ! Answer it, answer it,  
*Trafalgar* !

## III.

How should we speak to the ages, if not with a word of  
 thine,  
 Maker of cloud and harvest, foam and the sea-bird's  
 wing,  
 Ocean-Mother of England and all things living and  
 free ?  
 Deep that wast moved by the Spirit to bloom with the first  
 white morn,  
 Mother of Light and Freedom, mother of hopes unborn,  
 Speak, O world-wide welder of nations, O Soul of the  
 sea !  
 Thine was the watchword that called us of old o'er the  
 grey sky-line :  
 Lift thy stormy salute ! It is freedom and peace that  
 we bring !

## IV.

Therefore on thee we call, O Mother, for we are thy sons !  
 Speak, with thy world-wide voice, O wake us anew from  
 our sleep !  
 Speak, for the Light of the world still lives and grows  
 on thy face !  
 Give us the ancient Word once more, the unchangeable  
 Word,—  
 This that Nelson knew, this that Effingham heard,  
 This that resounds for ever in all the hearts of our race,  
 This that lives for a moment on the iron lips of our guns,  
 This—that echoes for ever and ever—the Word of the  
 Deep.

## V.

How shall a king be saved by the multitude of an host ?  
 Was not the answer thine, when fleet upon fleet swept,  
     hurled  
 Blind thro' the dark North Sea, with all their in-  
     vincible ships ?  
 Thine was the answer, O mother of all men born to be free !  
 Witness again, Cape Wrath !—O thine, everlastingly,  
     Thine as Freedom arose and rolled thy song from  
         her lips,  
 Thine when she 'stablished her throne in thy sight, on  
         our rough rock-coast,  
 Thine with thy lustral glory and thunder, washing the  
         world !

## VI.

O for that ancient cry of the watch at the midnight bell,  
 Under the unknown stars, from the decks that Frobisher  
     trod !  
 Hark, *Before the world?*—he questions a fleet in the  
     dark !  
 Answer it, friend or foe ! And, ringing from mast to mast,  
 Mother, hast thou forgotten what counter-cry went past,  
     Answering still as he questioned ? *Before the world?*  
         O, hark,  
 Ringing anear, *Before the world? . . . was God!* . . .  
         All's well !  
 Dying afar . . . *Before the world? . . . All's well*  
         *. . . was God!*

## VII.

Raleigh and Grenville heard it, Knights of the Ocean-sea !  
 Have we forgotten it only, we with our leagues of steel ?  
     Give us our watchword again, O mother, in this great  
         hour !  
 Here, in the morning of battle, here as we gather our  
     might,

Here, as the nations of earth in the light of thy freedom unite,

Shake our hearts with thy Word, O 'stablish our peace on thy power !

'Stablish our power on thy peace, thy glory, thy liberty,

'Stablish on thy deep Word the throne of our Commonweal !

### VIII.

They that go down to the sea in ships—they heard it of old—

They shall behold His wonders, alone on the Deep, the Deep !

Have we forgotten, we only ? O, rend the heavens again,

Voice of the Everlasting, shake the great hills with thy breath !

Roll the Voice of our God thro' the valleys of doubt and death !

Waken the fog-bound cities with the shout of the wind-swept main,

Inland over the smouldering plains, till the mists unfold, Darkness die, and England, England arise from sleep.

### IX.

Queen of the North and the South, Queen of our ocean-renown,

England, England, England, O lift thine eyes to the sun !

Wake, for the hope of the whole world yearns to thee, watches and waits !

Now on the full flood-tide of the ages, the supreme hour Beacons thee onward in might to the purpose and crown of thy power !

Hark, for the whole Atlantic thunders against thy gates, Take the Crown of all Time, all might, earth's crowning Crown,

Throne thy children in peace and in freedom together, O weld them in one,

## X.

*Throne them in triumph together. Thine is the crowning cry!*  
*Thine the glory for ever in the nation born of thy womb!*  
*Thine the Sword and the Shield, and the shout that*  
*Salamis heard,*  
*Surging in Aeschylean splendour, earth-shaking acclaim!*  
*Ocean-mother of England, thine is the throne of her fame!*  
*Breaker of many fleets, O thine the victorious word,*  
*Thine the Sun and the Freedom, the God and the wind-*  
*swept sky,*  
*Thine the thunder and thine the lightning, thine the*  
*doom!*

## IN MEMORY OF A BRITISH AVIATOR.

ON those young brows that knew no fear  
 We lay the Roman athlete's crown,  
 The laurel of the charioteer,  
 The imperial garland of renown,  
 While those young eyes, beyond the sun,  
 See Drake, see Raleigh, smile "Well done."

Their desert seas that knew no shore  
 To-night with fleets like cities flare ;  
 But, frailer even than theirs of yore,  
 His keel a new-found deep would dare :  
 They watch, with thrice-experienced eyes  
 What fleets shall follow through the skies.

They would not scoff, though man should set  
 To feebler wings a mightier task.  
 They know what wonders wait us yet.  
 Not all things in an hour they ask ;  
 But in each noble failure see  
 The inevitable victory.

A thousand years have borne us far  
 From that dark isle the Saxon swayed,  
 And star whispers to trembling star  
 While Space and Time shrink back afraid,—  
 "Ten thousand thousand years remain  
 For man to dare our deep again."

Thou, too, shalt hear across that deep  
Our challenging fleets of thought draw nigh,  
Round which the suns and systems sweep  
    Like cloven foam from sky to sky,  
Till Death himself at last restore  
His captives to our eyes once more.

. . . . .  
Feeble the wings, dauntless the soul !  
    Take thou the conqueror's laurel crown ;  
Take—for thy chariot grazed the goal—  
    The imperial garland of renown ;  
While those young eyes, beyond the sun,  
See Drake, see Raleigh, smile " Well done."

## BEFORE THE WORLD.

(Written in answer to certain statements on the "origin of life.")

## I.

*In the beginning? . . . Slowly grope we back  
 Along the narrowing track,  
 Back to the deserts of the world's pale prime,  
 The mire, the clay, the slime,  
 And then—what then?—Surely to something less!  
 Back, back to Nothingness.*

## II.

You dare not halt upon that dwindling way.  
 There is no gulf to stay  
 Your footsteps to the last. Go back you must.  
 Far, far below the dust  
 Descend, descend. Grade by dissolving grade,  
 We follow, unafraid.  
 Dissolve, dissolve, this moving world of men  
 Into thin air. And then?

## III.

O pioneers, O warriors of the light,  
 In that abysmal night,  
 Will you have courage, then, to rise and tell  
 Earth of this miracle?

Will you have courage, then, to bow the head  
 And say, when all is said,—  
 Out of this Nothingness arose our thought?  
 This blank abysmal Nought  
 Woke, and brought forth that lighted City street,  
 Those towers, and that great fleet.

## IV.

When you have seen those vacant primal skies  
 Beyond the centuries,  
 Watched the pale mists across their darkness flow  
 (As in a lantern show!),  
 Watched the great hills like clouds arise, and set,  
 And one named Olivet;  
 When you have seen as a shadow passing away  
 One child clasp hands and pray;  
 When you have seen emerge from that dark mire  
 One martyr, ringed with fire;  
 Or from that Nothingness, by special grace,  
 One woman's love-lit face. . .

Will you have courage, then, to front that law  
 (From which your sophists draw  
 Their only right to flout one human creed)  
 That nothing can proceed  
 (Not even thought, not even love!) from less  
 Than its own nothingness.  
 The law is yours. But dare you waive your pride,  
 And kneel where you denied?  
 The law is yours. Dare you re-kindle, then,  
 One faith for faithless men;  
 And say you found, on that dark road you trod,  
 In the beginning—God?

## THE SACRED OAK.

(A Song of Britain.)

## I.

Voice of the summer stars that, long ago,  
 Sang thro' the old oak-forests of our isle,  
 Enchanted voice, pure as her falling snow,  
 Dark as her storms, bright as her sunniest smile,  
 Taliessin, voice of Britain, the fierce flow  
 Of fourteen hundred years has whelmed not thee !

Still art thou singing, lavrock of her morn,  
 Singing to heaven in that first golden glow,  
 Singing above her mountains and her sea.  
 Not older yet are grown  
 Thy four winds in their moan  
 For Urien. Still thy charlock blooms in the billowing corn.

## II.

Thy dew is bright upon this beechen spray.  
 Spring wakes thy harp ! I hear—I see—again,  
 Thy wild steeds foaming thro' the crimson fray,  
 The raven on the white breast of thy slain,  
 The tumult of thy chariots, far away,  
 The weeping in the glens, the lustrous hair  
 Dishevelled o'er the stricken eagle's fall,  
 And in thy Druid groves, at fall of day  
 One gift that Britain gave her valorous there,  
 One gift of lordlier pride  
 Than aught—save to have died—  
 One spray of the sacred oak, they coveted most  
 of all.

## III.

I watch thy nested brambles growing green  
 O strange, across that misty waste of years,  
 To glimpse the shadowy thrush that thou hast seen,  
 To touch, across the ages, touch with tears  
 The ferns that hide thee with their fairy screen,  
 Or only hear them rustling in the dawn ;  
 And—as a dreamer waking—in thy words,  
 For all the golden clouds that drowse between,  
 To feel the veil of centuries withdrawn,  
 To feel thy sun re-risen  
 Unbuild our shadowy prison  
 And hear on thy fresh boughs the carol of waking  
 birds.

## IV.

O, happy voice, born in that far, clear time,  
 Over thy single harp thy simple strain  
 Attuned all life for Britain to the chime  
 Of viking oars and the sea's dark refrain,  
 And thine own beating heart, and the sublime  
 Measure to which the moons and stars revolve  
 Untroubled by the storms that, year by year,  
 In ever-swellings symphonies still climb  
 To embrace our growing world and to resolve  
 Discords unknown to thee,  
 In the infinite harmony  
 Which still transcends our strife and leaves us  
 darkling here.

• • • • •

## V.

For, now, one sings of heaven and one of hell,  
 One soars with hope, one plunges to despair.  
 This, trembling, doubts if aught be ill or well ;  
 And that cries “fair is foul and foul is fair” ;

And this cries "forward, though I cannot tell  
 Whither, and all too surely all things die";  
 And that sighs "rest, then, sleep and take thine ease,"  
 One sings his country and one rings its knell,  
 One hymns mankind, one dwarfs them with the sky!  
 O, Britain, let thy soul  
 Once more command the whole,  
 Once more command the strings of the world-wide  
 harmony.

## VI.

For hark! One sings *The gods, the gods are dead!*  
*Man triumphs!* And hark—*Blind Space his funeral urn!*  
 And hark, one whispers with reverted head  
 To the old dead gods—*Bring back our heaven, return!*  
 And hark, one moans—*The ancient order is fled,*  
*We are children of blind chance and vacant dreams!*  
*I heed not mine utterance—that was chance-born too!*  
 And hark, the answer of Science—*All they said,*  
*Your fathers, in that old time, lit by gleams*  
*Of what their hearts could feel,*  
*The rolling years reveal*  
*As fragments of one law, one covenant, simply true.*

## VII.

*I find, she cries, in all this march of time*  
*And space, no gulf, no break, nothing that mars*  
*Its unity. I watch the primal slime*  
*Lift Athens like a flower to greet the stars!*  
*I flash my messages from clime to clime,*  
*I link the increasing world from depth to height!*  
*Not yet ye see the wonder that draws nigh,*  
*When at some sudden contact, some sublime*  
*Touch, as of memory, all this boundless night*  
*Wherein ye grope entombed,*  
*Shall, by that touch illumed,*  
*Like one electric City shine from sky to sky.*

## VIII.

*No longer then the memories that ye hold  
 Dark in your brain shall slumber. Ye shall see  
 That City whose gates are more than pearl or gold  
 And all its towers firm as Eternity.  
 The stones of the earth have cried to it from of old !  
 Why will ye turn from Him who reigns above  
 Because your highest words fall short ? Kneel—call  
 On Him whose name—I AM—doth still enfold  
 Past, present, future, memory, hope and love !  
 No seed falls fruitless there.  
 Beyond your Father's care—  
 The old covenant still holds fast—no bird, no leaf  
 can fall.*

## IX.

*O Time, thou mask of the ever-living Soul,  
 Thou veil to shield us from that blinding Face,  
 Thou art wearing thin ! We are nearer to the goal  
 When man no more shall need thy saving grace,  
 But all the folded years like one great scroll  
 Shall be unrolled in the omnipresent Now,  
 And He that saith I AM unseal the tomb.  
 Nearer His thunders and His trumpets roll,  
 I catch the gleam that lit thy listed brow,  
 O singer whose wild eyes  
 Possess these April skies,  
 I touch—I clasp thy hands thro' all the clouds of  
 doom.*

## X.

*Teach thou our living choirs amid the sound  
 Of their tempestuous chords once more to hear  
 That harmony wherewith the whole is crowned,  
 The singing heavens that sphere by choral sphere  
 Break open, height o'er height, to the utmost bound*

Of passionate thought ! O, as this glorious land,  
 This sacred country shining on the sea  
 Grows mightier, let not her clear voice be drowned  
 In the fierce waves of faction. Let her stand  
 A beacon to the blind,  
 A signal to mankind !  
 A witness to the heavens' profoundest unity.

## XI.

Her altars are forgotten and her creeds  
 Dust, and her soul foregoes the lesser Cross !  
 O, point her to the greater ! Her heart bleeds  
 Still, where men simply feel some vague deep loss ;  
 Their hands grope earthward, knowing not what she needs.  
 We would not call her back in this great hour ;  
 But, upward, onward, to the heights untrod  
 Signal us, living voices, by those deeds  
 Of all her deathless heroes, by the Power  
 That still, still walks her waves,  
 Still chastens her, still saves,  
 Signal us, not to the dead, but to the living God.

## XII.

Signal us with that watchword of the deep,  
 The watchword that her boldest seamen gave  
 The winds of the unknown ocean-sea to keep,  
 When round their oaken walls the midnight wave  
 Heaved and subsided in gigantic sleep,  
 And they plunged Westward with her flag unfurled.  
 Hark, o'er their cloudy sails and glimmering spars,  
 The watch cries, as they proudly onward sweep,—  
*Before the world . . . All's well! . . . Before the world . . .*  
 From mast to calling mast  
 The counter-cry goes past—  
*Before the world was God!*—it rings against the stars.

## XIII.

Signal us o'er the little heavens of gold  
 With that heroic signal Nelson knew  
 When, thro' the thunder and flame that round him rolled  
 He pointed to the dream that still held true !  
 Cry o'er the warring nations, cry as of old  
*A little child shall lead them ! They shall be*  
*One people under the shadow of God's wing !*  
*There shall be no more weeping ! Let it be told*  
 That Britain set one foot upon the sea,  
 One foot on the earth ! Her eyes  
 Burned thro' the conquered skies,  
 And, as the angel of God, she bade the whole  
 world sing.

## XIV.

A dream ? Nay, have ye heard or have ye known  
 That the everlasting God who made the ends  
 Of all creation wearieh ? His worlds groan  
 Together in travail still. Still He descends  
 From heaven. The increasing worlds are still His throne  
 And His creative Calvary and His tomb  
 Through which He sinks, dies, triumphs with each  
 and all,  
 And ascends, multitudinous and at one  
 With all the hosts of His evolving doom,  
 His vast redeeming strife,  
 His everlasting life,  
 His love, beyond which not one bird, one leaf  
 can fall.

## XV.

And hark, His whispers thro' creation flow,  
*Lovest thou Me ? His nations answer "yea !"*  
 And—*Feed My lambs*, His voice as long ago  
 Steals from that highest heaven, how far away !

And yet again saith—*Lovest thou Me?* and “O,  
 Thou knowest we love Thee,” passionately we cry:  
 But, heeding not our tumult, out of the deep  
 The great grave whisper, pitiful and low,  
 Breathes—*Feed My sheep*; and yet once more the sky  
 Thrills with that deep strange plea,  
*Lovest thou, loveth thou Me?*  
 And our lips answer “yea”; but our God—*Feed  
 My sheep.*

## XVI.

O sink not yet beneath the exceeding weight  
 Of splendour, thou still single-hearted voice  
 Of Britain. Droop not earthward now to freight  
 Thy soul with fragments of the song, rejoice  
 In no faint flights of music that create  
 Low heavens o'er-arched by skies without a star,  
 Nor sink in the easier gulfs of shallower pain!  
 Sing thou in the whole majesty of thy fate,  
 Teach us thro' joy, thro' grief, thro' peace, thro' war,  
 With single heart and soul  
 Still, still to seek the goal,  
 And thro' our perishing heavens, point us to Heaven  
 again.

## XVII.

Voice of the summer stars that long ago  
 Sang thro' the old oak-forests of our isle,  
 An ocean-music that thou ne'er couldst know  
 Storms Heaven—O, keep us steadfast all the while;  
 Not idly swayed by tides that ebb and flow,  
 But strong to embrace the whole vast symphony  
 Wherein no note (no bird, no leaf) can fall  
 Beyond His care, to enfold it all as though  
 Thy single harp were ours, its unity  
 In battle like one sword,  
 And O, its one reward  
 One spray of the sacred oak, still coveted most  
 of all.

## A KNIGHT OF OLD JAPAN.

MAKE me a stave of song, the Master said,  
On yonder cherry-bough, whose white and red  
Hangs in the sunset over those green seas.  
The young knight looked upon his untried blade,  
Then shrugged his wings of gold and blue brocade :  
*How should a warrior play with thoughts like these ?*

Fresh from the battle, in that self-same hour,  
A mail-clad warrior watched each delicate flower  
Close in that cloud of beauty against the West.  
Drinking the last deep light, he watched it long.  
He raised his face as if to pray. *The strong,*  
*The Master whispered, are the tenderest.*

## ON THE EMBANKMENT.

WITHIN, it was colour and laughter, warmth and wine.  
 Without, it was darkness, hunger and bitter cold,  
 Where those white globes on the wet Embankment shine,  
 Greasing the Thames with gold.

And was it a bundle of fog in the dark drew nigh ?  
 A bundle of rags and bones it crept to the light,—  
 A monstrous thing that coughed as it shuffled by,  
 A shape of the shapeless night,

Spawned as brown things that mimic their mothering earth,  
 Green creeping things that the grass lifts to the sun,  
 Out of its wrongs the City had brought to the birth  
 The shape of those wrongs, in one.

A woman, a woman whose lips had once been kissed,  
 (It was Christmas Eve, and the bells began their chime !)  
 She sank to a seat like a coughing bundle of mist  
 Exhaled from the river-slime.

*Bells for the birth of Christ !* She heard, and she thought—  
 Vacantly—of her man, that was long since dead,  
 The smell of the Christmas food, and the drink they had  
 bought  
 Together, the year they were wed.

She thought of their one-room home, and the night-long  
 sigh  
 Recalled, as he slept, of his breath in her loosened hair.  
*He slept.* She opened her haggard eyes with a cry.  
 But only the night was there.

Then, out of the formless night, at her furtive glance,  
Crouched at the end of her cold wet bench, there grew  
A bundle of fog, a bundle of rags that, perchance,  
Once was a woman, too.

A huddled shape, a fungus of foul grey mist . . .  
Spawned of the river, in peace and much goodwill,  
And even the woman whose lips had once been kissed  
Wondered, it crouched so still.

No breath, no shadow of breath in the lamplight smoked,  
It crouched so still—that bunch at the bench's end.  
She stretched her neck like a crow, then leaned and  
croaked  
*"A Merry Christmas, friend!"*

She rose, and peered, peered at its vacant eyes.  
Touched its cold claws. Its arms of knotted bone  
Were wands of ice ; like iron rods the thighs ;  
The left breast—like a stone.

*Far, far along the rows of warmth and light  
The Christmas waits, with cornet and bassoon,  
Carolled "While shepherds watched their flocks by night."  
The bells pealed to the moon.*

A bundle of rags and bones, a bundle of mist,  
And never a hell or heaven to hear or see,  
The woman, the woman whose lips had once been kissed,  
Knelt down feverishly.

She plucked the shawl out of that frozen clutch.  
The dead are dead. Why should the living freeze ?  
She touched the cold flesh that she feared to touch,  
Kneeling upon her knees.

Her palsied hands unlaced the shoes—good shoes!—

She tore them quick from the crooked yellow feet.

If Death be generous, why should Life refuse

To take, and pawn, and eat?

A heavy step drew nearer thro' the mist.

She bundled them into the shawl. Her eyes were bright.

The woman, the woman whose lips had once been kissed,

Slunk, chuckling, thro' the night.

## THE IRON CROWN.

Not memory of a vanished bliss,  
But suddenly to know,  
I had forgotten ! This, O this  
With iron crowned my woe :

To know that on some midnight sea  
Whence none could list the pall,  
A drowning hand was waved to me,  
Then—swept beyond recall.

## ENCELADUS.

*In the Black Country, from a little window,  
 Before I slept, across the haggard wastes  
 Of dust and ashes, I saw Titanic shafts  
 Like shadowy columns of wan-hope arise  
 To waste, on the blear sky, their slow sad wreaths  
 Of smoke, their infinitely sad slow prayers.  
 Then, as night deepened, the blast-furnaces,  
 Red smears upon the sulphurous blackness, turned  
 All that sad region to a City of Dis,  
 Where naked sweating giants all night long  
 Bowed their strong necks, melted flesh, blood and bone,  
 To brim the dry ducts of the gods of gloom  
 With terrible rivers, branches of living gold.  
 O, like some tragic gesture of great souls  
 In agony, those awful columns towered  
 Against the clouds, that city of ash and slag  
 Assumed the stature of some direr Thebes  
 Arising to the death-chant of those gods,  
 A dreadful Order climbing from the dark  
 Of Chaos and Corruption, threatening to take  
 Heaven with its vast slow storm.*

*I slept, and dreamed.  
 And like the slow beats of some Titan heart  
 Buried beneath immeasurable woes,  
 The huge trip-hammers thudded through the dream :—*

Huge on a fallen tree,  
 Lost in the darkness of primæval woods,  
 Enceladus, earth-born Enceladus,

The naked giant, brooded all alone,  
Born of the lower earth, he knew not how,  
Born of the mire and clay, he knew not when,  
Brought forth in darkness, and he knew not why !

Thus, like a wind, went by a thousand years.

Anhungered, yet no comrade of the wolf,  
And cold, but with no power upon the sun,  
A master of this world that mastered him !

Thus, like a cloud, went by a thousand years.

*Who* chained this other giant in his heart  
That heaved and burned like Etna ? Heavily  
He bent his brows and wondered and was dumb.

And, like one wave, a thousand years went by.

He raised his matted head and scanned the stars !  
He stood erect ! He listed his uncouth arms !  
With inarticulate sounds his uncouth lips  
Wrestled and strove—*I am full-fed, and yet*  
*I hunger !*

*Who set this fiercer famine in my maw ?*  
*Can I eat moons, gorge on the Milky Way,*  
*Swallow sunsets down, or sup the wash of the dawn*  
*Out of the rolling swine-troughs of the sea ?*  
*Can I drink oceans, lie beneath the mountains,*  
*And nuzzle their heavy boulders like a cub*  
*Sucking the dark teats of the tigress ? Who,*  
*Who set this deeper hunger in my heart ?*  
And the dark forest echoed—*Who ? Ah, who ?*

*“ I hunger ! ”*

And the night-wind answered him,  
“ Hunt, then, for food ! ”

*"I hunger!"*

And the sleek gorged lioness  
 Drew nigh him, dripping freshly from the kill,  
 Redder her lolling tongue, whiter her fangs,  
 And gazed with ignorant eyes of golden flame.

*"I hunger!"*

Like a breaking sea his cry  
 Swept through the night! Against his swarthy knees  
 She rubbed the red wet velvet of her ears  
 With mellow thunders of unweeting bliss,  
 Purring,—*Ah, seek, and you shall find!*  
*Ah, seek, and you shall slaughter, gorge—ah, seek,*  
*Seek, seek, you shall feed full—ah seek, ah seek!*

Enceladus, earth-born Enceladus,  
 Bewildered like a desert-pilgrim, saw  
 A rosy City, opening in the clouds,  
 The hunger-born mirage of his own heart,  
 Far, far above the world, a home of gods,  
 Where One, a goddess, veiled in the sleek waves  
 Of her deep hair, yet glimmering golden through,  
 Lifted, with radiant arms, ambrosial food  
 For hunger such as this! Up the dark hills  
 He rushed, a thunder-cloud,  
 Urged by the famine of his heart! He stood  
 High on the topmost crags, he hailed the gods  
 In thunder, and the clouds re-echoed it!  
 He hailed the gods!  
 And like a sea of thunder round their thrones  
 Washing, a midnight sea, his earth-born voice  
 Besieged the halls of heaven! He hailed the gods!  
 They laughed, he heard them laugh!  
 With echo and re-echo, far and wide,  
 A golden sea of mockery, they laughed!

Enceladus, earth-born Enceladus,  
 Laid hold upon the rosy gates of heaven,

And shook them with gigantic sooty hands,  
 Asking he knew not what, but not for alms ;  
 And the gates opened, opened as in jest ;  
 And, like a sooty Jest, he stumbled in !

Round him the gods, the young and scornful gods,  
 Clustered and laughed to mark the ravaged face,  
 The brutal brows, the deep and dog-like eyes,  
 The blunt black nails, and back with burdens bowed.  
 And, when they laughed, he snarled with uncouth lips  
 And made them laugh again.

*"Whence comest thou ?"*

He could not speak !

How should he speak whose heart within him heaved  
 And burned like Etna ? Through his mouth there came  
 A sound of ice-bergs in a frozen sea  
 Of tears, a sullen region of black ice  
 Rending and breaking, very far away.

They laughed !

He stared at them, bewildered, and they laughed  
 Again, *"Whence comest thou ?"*

He could not speak !

But through his mouth a moan of midnight wood,  
 Where wild beasts lay in wait to slaughter and gorge,  
 A moan of forest-caverns where the wolf  
 Brought forth her litter, a moan of the wild earth  
 In travail with strange shapes of mire and clay,  
 Creatures of clay, clay images of the gods,  
 That hungered like the gods, the most high gods,  
 But found no food, and perished like the beasts.

And the gods laughed,—

*Art thou, then, such a God ?* And, like a leaf  
 Unfolding in dark woods, in his deep brain  
 A sudden memory woke ; and like an ape  
 He nodded, and all heaven with laughter rocked,  
 While Artemis cried out with scornful lips,—  
*Perchance He is the Maker of you all !*

Then, piteously outstretching calloused hands,  
 He sank upon his knees, his huge gnarled knees,  
 And echoed, falteringly, with slow harsh tongue,—  
*Perchance, perchance, the Maker of you all!*

They wept with laughter! And Aphrodite, she,  
 With keener mockery than white Artemis  
 Who smiled aloof, drew nigh him unabashed  
 In all her blinding beauty. Carelessly  
 As o'er the brute brows of a stalléd ox  
 Across that sooty muzzle and brawny breast,  
 Contemptuously, she swept her golden hair  
 In one deep wave, a many-millioned scourge  
 Intolerable and beautiful as fire;  
 Then turned and left him, reeling, gasping, dumb,  
 While heaven re-echoed and re-echoed, *See,*  
*Perchance, perchance, the Maker of us all!*

Enceladus, earth-born Enceladus,  
 Rose to his feet, and with one terrible cry  
*"I hunger,"* rushed upon the scornful gods,  
 And strove to seize and hold them with his hands!  
 And still the laughter deepened as they rolled  
 Their clouds around them, baffling him. But once,  
 Once with a shout, in his gigantic arms  
 He crushed a slippery splendour on his breast  
 And felt on his harsh skin the cool smooth peaks  
 Of Aphrodite's bosom. One black hand  
 Slid down the naked snow of her long side  
 And bruised it where he held her. Then, like snow  
 Vanishing in a furnace, out of his arms  
 The splendour suddenly melted, and a roll  
 Of thunder split the dream, and head-long down  
 He fell, from heaven to earth; while, overhead  
 The young and scornful gods—he heard them laugh!—  
 Toppled the crags down after him. He lay  
 Supine. They plucked up Etna by the roots

And buried him beneath it. His broad breast  
Heaved, like that other giant in his heart,  
And through the crater burst his fiery breath,  
But could not burst his bonds.

And so he lay  
Breathing in agony thrice a thousand years.

Then came a Voice, he knew not whence, "Arise,  
Enceladus!" And from his heart a crag  
Fell, and one arm was free, and one thought free,  
And suddenly he awoke, and stood upright,  
Shaking the mountains from him like a dream;  
And the tremendous light and awful truth  
Smote, like the dawn, upon his blinded eyes,  
That out of his first wonder at the world,  
Out of his own heart's deep humility  
And simple worship, he had fashioned gods  
Of cloud, and heaven out of a hollow shell.  
And groping now no more in the empty space  
Outward, but inward in his own deep heart,  
He suddenly felt the secret gates of heaven  
Open, and from the infinite heavens of hope  
Inward, a voice, from the innermost courts of Love,  
Rang—*Thou shalt have none other gods but Me!*

Enceladus, the soul Enceladus,  
When the clear light out of that inward heaven  
Whose gates are only inward in the soul,  
Showed him that one true Kingdom, said

"I will stretch  
My hands out once again! And, as the God  
That made me is the Heart within my heart,  
So shall my heart be to this dust and earth  
A god and a creator. I will strive  
With mountains, fires and seas, wrestle and strive,  
Fashion and make, and that which I have made  
In anguish I shall love as God loves me.

*In the Black Country, from a little window,  
Waking at dawn, I saw those giant Shafts  
—O great dark word out of our elder speech,  
Long since the poor man's kingly heritage—  
The Shapings, the dim Sceptres of Creation,  
The Shafts like columns of wan-hope arise  
To waste, on the blear sky, their slow sad wreaths  
Of smoke, their infinitely sad slow prayers.  
Then, as the dawn crimsoned, the sordid clouds,  
The puddling furnaces, the mounds of slag,  
The cinders, and the sand-beds and the rows  
Of wretched roofs, assumed a majesty  
Beyond all majesties of earth or air.  
Beauty beyond all beauty, as of a child  
In rags, upraised thro' the still gold of heaven,  
With wasted arms and hungering eyes, to bring  
The armoured seraphim down upon their knees  
And teach eternal God humility ;  
The solemn beauty of the unfulfilled  
Moving towards fulfilment on a height  
Beyond all heights ; the dreadful beauty of hope ;  
The naked terestler struggling from the rock  
Under the sculptor's chisel, the rough mass  
Of clay more glorious for the poor blind face  
And bosom that half emerge into the light,  
More glorious and august, even in defeat,  
Than that too cold dominion God forswore  
To bear this passionate universal load,  
This Calvary of Creation, with mankind.*

## IN MEMORIAM

SAMUEL COLERIDGE-TAYLOR.

*Farewell!* The soft mists of the sunset-sky  
 Slowly enfold his fading birch-canoe.  
*Farewell!* His dark, his desolate forests cry,  
 Moved to their vast, their sorrowful depths anew.

Fading? Nay, freed from all the shores of night,  
 His proud sails brightening thro' that crimson flame,  
 Another Hiawatha, clothed with light,  
 Home to Ponemah takes his youthful fame.

Generous as a child, so wholly free  
 From all base pride that fools forgot his crown,  
 He adored Beauty, in pure ecstasy,  
 And waived the mere rewards of his renown.

The spark that falls from heaven not oft on earth  
 To human hearts this vital splendour gives.  
 His was the simple, true, immortal birth.  
 Scholars compose; but *this man's music lives!*

Greater than England or than Earth discerned,  
 He never paltered with his art for gain:  
 When many a vaunted crown to dust is turned,  
 This uncrowned king shall take his throne and reign.

Far distant years shall hear his forests moan ;  
And throngs unborn shall hear his winds lament,  
Hear the strange grief that deepened through his own,  
The vast cry of a buried continent.

Through him, his race a moment lifted up  
Forests of hands to Beauty as in prayer ;  
Touched through his lips the sacramental Cup,  
And then sank back—benumbed in our bleak air. . .

Through him, through him, a lost world hailed the light,  
The tragedy of that triumph none can tell,—  
So great, so brief, so quickly snatched from sight ;  
Yet, Hiawatha, hail, and not farewell !

• • • • •

## INSCRIPTION.

*(For the Grave of Coleridge-Taylor.)*

SLEEP, crowned with fame ; fearless of change or time.

    Sleep, like remembered music in the soul,  
Silent, immortal ; while our discords climb

    To that great chord which shall resolve the whole.

Silent with Mozart on that solemn shore ;

    Secure, where neither waves nor hearts can break ;  
Sleep—till the Master of the World, once more,  
    Touch the remembered strings, and bid thee wake . . .

Touch the remembered strings, and bid thee wake.

## THE TORCH.

(*Sussex Landscape.*)

Is it your watch-fire, elves, where the down with its darkening shoulder

Lists on the death of the sun, out of the valley of thyme?  
Dropt on the broad chalk path, and cresting the ridge of  
it, smoulder

Crimson as blood on the white, halting my feet as they  
climb,

Clusters of clover-bloom, spilled from what negligent arms  
in the tender

Dusk of the great grey world, last of the tints of the day,  
Beautiful, sorrowful, strange, last stain of that perishing  
splendour.

Elves, from what torn white feet, trickled that red on the  
way?

No—from the sunburnt hands of what lovers that fade in  
the distance?

Here—was it here that they paused? Here that the  
legend was told?

Even a kiss would be heard in this hush; but, with mock-  
ing insistence,

Now thro' the valley resound—only the bells of the sold.

Dropt from the hands of what beautiful throng? Did they  
cry "*Follow after,*"

Dancing into the West, leaving this token for me,—  
*Memory dead on the path, and the sunset to bury their  
laughter?*

Youth? Is it youth that has flown? Darkness covers  
the sea.

Darkness covers the earth. But the path is here. I  
assay it.

Let the bloom fall like a flake, dropt from the torch of  
a friend.

Beautiful revellers, happy companions, I see and obey it;  
Follow your torch in the night, follow your path to the  
end.

## THE WORLD'S WEDDING.

"Et quid curae nobis de generibus et speciebus? Ex uno Verbo omnia, et unum loquuntur omnia. Cui omnia unum sunt, quique ad unum omnia trahit et omnia in uno videt, potest stabilis corde esse"—THOMAS A KEMPIS.

## I.

WHEN poppies fired the nut-brown wheat,  
 My love went by with sun-stained feet :  
 I followed her laughter, followed her, followed her, all a  
     summer's morn !  
 But O, from an elfin palace of air,  
 A wild bird sang a song so rare,  
 I stayed to listen and—lost my Fair,  
     And walked the world forlorn.

## II.

When chalk shone white between the sheaves,  
 My love went by as one that grieves ;  
 I followed her weeping, followed her, followed her, all an  
     autumn noon !  
 The sunset flamed so fierce a red  
 From North to South—I turned my head  
 To wonder—and my Fair was fled  
     Beyond the dawning moon.

## III.

When bare black boughs were choked with snow,  
 My love went by, as long ago ;  
**I** followed her, dreaming, followed her, followed her, all a  
 winter's night !

But O, along that snow-white track  
 With thorny shadows printed black,  
 I saw three kings come riding back,  
 And—lost my life's delight.

## IV.

They are so many, and she but One ;  
 And I and she, like moon and sun  
**So** separate ever ! Ah yet, I follow her, follow her, faint  
 and far ;  
 For what if all this diverse bliss  
 Should run together in one kiss !  
 Swift, Spring, with the sweet clue I miss  
 Between these several instances,—  
 The kings, that inn, that star.

## V.

Between the hawk's and the wood-dove's wing,  
 My love, my love flashed by like Spring !  
 The year had finished its golden ring !  
 Earth, the Gipsy, and Heaven, the King,  
 Were married like notes in the song I sing,  
**And** O, I followed her, followed her, followed her over  
 the hills of Time,  
 Never to lose her now I know  
 For whom the sun was clasped in snow,  
 The heights linked to the depths below,  
 The rose's flush to the planet's glow,  
 Death the friend to life the foe,  
 The Winter's joy to the Spring's woe,  
 And the world made one in a rhyme.

## THE GREAT NORTH ROAD.

JUST as the moon was rising, I met a ghostly pedlar  
 Singing for company beneath his ghostly load,—  
 Once, there were velvet lads with vizards on their faces,  
 Riding up to rob me on the great North Road.

Now, my pack is heavy, and my pocket full of guineas  
 Chimes like a wedding-peal, but little I enjoy  
 Roads that never echo to the chirrup of their canter,—  
 The gay Golden Farmer and the Hereford Boy.

Rogues were they all, but their raid was from Elf-land !  
 Shod with elfin silver were the steeds they bestrode.  
 Merlin buckled on the spurs that wheeled thro' the wet  
 fern  
 Bright as Jack-o'-Lanthorns off the great North Road.

Tales were told in country inns when Turpin rode to  
 Rippleside !  
 Puck tuned the fiddle-strings, and country maids grew  
 coy,  
 Tavern doors grew magical when Colonel Jack might tap  
 at them,  
 The gay Golden Farmer and the Hereford Boy.

What are you seeking, then? I asked this honest pedlar.

—O, Mulled Sack or Natty Hawes might ease me of  
my load!—

Where are they flown then?—Flown where I follow;

They are all gone for ever up the great North Road.

Rogues were they all; but the white dust assoils 'em!

Paradise without a spice of deviltry would cloy.

Heavy is my pack till I meet with Jerry Abershaw,

The gay Golden Farmer and the Hereford Boy.

## THE OUTLAW.

DEEP in the greenwood of my heart  
 My wild hounds race.  
 I cloak my soul at feast and mart,  
 I mask my face ;

Outlawed, but not alone, for Truth  
 Is outlawed too.  
 Proud world, you cannot banish us.  
*We banish you.*

Go by, go by, with all your din,  
 Your dust, your greed, your guile,  
 Proud world, your thrones can never win—  
 From Her—one smile.

She sings to me in a lonely place,  
 She takes my hand.  
 I look into her lovely face  
 And understand . . .

Outlawed, but not alone, for Love  
 Is outlawed too.  
 You cannot banish us, proud world.  
*We banish you*

Now, which is outlawed, which alone?  
Around us fall and rise  
Murmurs of leaf and fern, the moan  
Of Paradise.

Outlawed? Then hills and woods and streams  
Are outlawed too!  
Proud world, from our immortal dreams,  
We banish you.

## THE HEDGE-ROSE OPENS.

How passionately it opens after rain,  
    And O, how like a prayer  
To those great shining skies ! Do they disdain  
    A bride so small and fair ?  
See the imploring petals, how they part  
    And utterly lay bare  
The perishing treasures of that piteous heart  
    In wild surrender there.  
What ? Would'st *thou*, too, drink up the Eternal bliss,  
    Ecstatically dare,  
O, little bride of God, to invoke *His* kiss ?—  
    But O, how like a prayer !

## AT EDEN GATES.

*To Eden Garden*—so the sign-post said ;  
 I could not see the road ;  
 But, where the Sussex clover blossomed red  
 Its runaway blisses flowed.

I traced them back for many a night and day,  
 —The way she, too, had gone !—  
 Till lo, the terrible Angel in the way  
 Inexorably shone.

Up to the Gates, a fearless fool I came ;  
 Between the lily and rose  
 Fluttering these evil rags of sordid shame,  
 A thing to scare the crows.

“And hath the Master given thee, then, no word ?”  
 The scornful Angel smiled :  
 Only two souls may pass my Flaming Sword,—  
 The Lover and the Child.

I raised my head,—“Now let all hell make mirth,  
 Where Love went, I go, too !”  
 His eyes met mine. The sword sank to the earth,  
 And let her lover through.

## LAMPS.

**I**MMENSE and silent night,  
 Over the lonely downs I go ;  
 And the deep gloom is pricked with points of light  
 Above me and below.

**I** cannot break the bars  
 Of Time and Fate ; and, if I scan the sky,  
 There comes to me, questioning those cold stars,  
 No signal, no reply.

**Y**et are they less than these—  
 These village-lights, which I do scan  
 Below me, or far out on darkling seas  
 Those messages from man ?

**R**ound me the darkness rolls.  
 Out of the depth, each lance of light  
 Shoots from lost lanthorns, thrills from living souls  
 And shall I doubt the height ?

**N**o signal ? No reply ?  
 As through the deepening night I roam,  
 Hope opens all her casements in the sky  
 And lights the lamps of home.

## PARACLETE.

TONGUE hath not told it,  
 Heart hath not known ;  
 Yet shall the bough swing  
 When it hath flown.

Dreams have denied it,  
 Fools forsown :  
 Yet it hath comforted  
 Each man born.

Once and again it is  
 Blown to me,  
 Sweet from the wild thyme,  
 Salt from the sea ;

Blown thro' the ferns  
 Faint from the sky ;  
 Shadowed in water,  
 Yet clear as a cry.

Light on a face,  
 Or touch of a hand,  
 Making my still heart  
 Understand.

Earth hath not seen it,  
Nor heaven above.  
Yet shall the wild bough  
Bend with the Dove.

Yea, tho' the bloom fall  
Under Thy feet,  
*Veni, Creator,*  
*Paraclete!*

## THE DEATH OF A GREAT MAN.

No—not that he is dead. The pang's not there,  
 Nor in the City's many-coloured bloom  
 Of swift black-lettered posters, which the throng  
 Passes with bovine stare,  
 To say *He is dead* and *Is it going to rain?*  
 Or hum stray snatches of a rag-time song.  
 Nor is it in that falsest shibboleth  
 (Which orators toss to the dumb scorn of death)  
 That all the world stands weeping at his tomb.  
 London is dining, dancing, through it all.  
 And, in the unchecked smiles along the street  
 Where men, that slightly knew him, lightly meet,  
 With all the old indifferent grimaces,  
 There is no jot of grief, no tittle of pain.  
 No. No. For nearer things do most tears fall.  
 Grief is for near and little things. But pride,  
 O, pride was to be found by two or three,  
 And glory in his great battling memory,  
 Prouder and purer than the loud world knows,  
 In one more dreadful sign, the day he died—  
 The dreadful light upon a thousand faces,  
 The peace upon the faces of his foes.

## THE INNER PASSION.

THERE is a Master in my heart  
 To whom, though oft against my will,  
 I bring the songs I sing apart  
 And strive to think that they fulfil  
 His silent law, within my heart.

But He is blind to my desires,  
 And deaf to all that I would plead ·  
 He tests my truth at purer fires  
 And shames my purple with His need.  
 He claims my deeds, not my desires.

And often when my comrades praise,  
 I sadden, for He turns from me.  
 But, sometimes, when they blame, I raise  
 Mine eyes to His, and in them see  
 A tenderness too deep for praise.

He is not to be bought with gold,  
 Or lured by thornless crowns of fame ;  
 But when some rebel thought hath sold  
 Him to dishonour and to shame,  
 And my heart's Pilate cries "Behold,"

"Behold the Man," I know Him then ;  
 And all those wild thronged clamours die  
 In my heart's judgment hall again,  
 Or if it ring with "Crucify!"  
 Some few are faithful even then.

Some few sad thoughts,—one bears His cross,  
    To that dark Calvary of my pride ;  
One stands far off and mourns His loss,  
    And one poor thief on either side  
Hangs on his own unworthy cross.

And one—O, truth in ancient guise !—  
    Rails, and one bids him cease alway,  
And the God turns His hungering eyes  
    On that poor thought with “Thou, this day,  
Shalt sing, shalt sing, in Paradise.”

## VALUES.

THE moon that sways the rhythmic seas,  
The wheeling earth, the marching sky,—  
I ask not whence the order came  
That moves them all as one.

These are your chariots. Nor shall these  
Appal me with immensity ;  
I know they carry one heart of flame  
More precious than the sun.

## A COUNTRY LANE IN HEAVEN.

THE exceeding weight of glory bowed  
 My head, in that pure clime :  
 I found a road that ran through cloud  
 Along the coasts of Time . . .

Out of that mist of years there came  
 A cross-barred gate of wood.  
 I clutched, I kissed the unheavenly frame  
 So hard, it trickled blood.

My head upon the iron lay.  
 I slobbered blood and foam.  
 Yea, like a dog, I knew the way,  
 A hundred yards from home.

*Iron and blood and wood ! They knew  
 The secret of that cry  
 When the Eternal Passion drew  
 Their Maker through—to die.*

I knew each little hawthorn-cloud  
 Along my misty lane,  
 Then my heart burst. She sobbed aloud,  
 Between my arms again.

### THE *TITANIC.*

If in the noon they doubted, in the night  
 They never swerved. Death had no power to appal.  
 There was one Way, one Truth, one Life, one Light,  
 One Love that shone triumphant over all.

If in the noon they doubted, at the last  
 There was no Way to part, no Way but One  
 That rolled the waves of Nature back and cast  
 In ancient days a shadow across the sun.

If in the noon they doubted, their last breath  
 Saluted once again the eternal goal,  
 Chanted a love-song in the face of Death  
 And rent the veil of darkness from the soul.

If in the noon they doubted, in the night  
 They waved the shadowy world of strife aside,  
 Flooded high heaven with an immortal light,  
 And taught the deep how its Creator died.

## TO THE DESTROYERS.

YES. You have shattered many an ancient wrong,  
 And we were with you, heart and mind and soul,  
 But there are fools who cast away control  
 In life and thought and art ; because the strong  
 We dare to say it—have now destroyed so long,  
 That reckless minds forget the unchanging goal—  
 The nobler order which shall make us whole,  
 The service which is freedom, beauty, song.

We shall be stoned as traitors to your cause  
 While the real traitors that you did not know,  
 Chaos and Vice, trumpet themselves as free  
 Pray God that, loyal to the eternal laws,  
 A little remnant, mauled by friend and foe,  
 Save you through Truth, and bring you Liberty.

## THE ROMAN WAY.

**H**E that has loyally served the State  
 Whereof he found himself a part,  
 Or spent his life-blood to create  
 A kingdom's treasure in his art ;

Who sees the enemies of his land  
 Applauded, by her sects and schools ;  
 And the high thought they scarce had scanned  
 Derided and belied by fools ;

—Better to know it soon than late !—  
 Struggling, he wins a need of praise ;  
 Achieving, he is dogged by hate  
 Or stung by malice all his days.

O, Emperor of the Stoic clan,  
 Enfold him, then, with nobler pride.  
 Teach him that nought can hurt a man  
 Who will not turn or stoop to chide.

Can falsehood kindle or bedim  
 One bay-leaf in his quiet crown ?  
 Ten thousand lies may pluck at him,  
 But only Truth can tear him down.

Why should he heed the thing they say?

They never asked if it were true.

Why brush one scribbler's tale away

For others to invent a new?

No, let him search his heart, secure

—If Truth be there—from tongue or pen;  
And teach us, Emperor, to endure,

To think like Romans and like men.

## ASTRID.

*(An Experiment in Initial Rhymes.)*

**WHITE-ARMED** Astrid,—ah, but she was beautiful!—  
Nightly wandered weeping thro' the ferns in the moon,  
Slowly, weaving her strange garland in the forest,  
Crowned with white violets,  
Gowned in green.

Holy was that glen where she glided,  
Making her wild garland as Merlin had bidden her,  
Breaking off the milk-white horns of the honeysuckle,  
Sweetly dripped the dew upon her small white  
Feet.

White-throated Astrid,—ah, but she was beautiful!—  
Nightly sought the answer to that riddle in the moon.  
She must weave her garland, ere she save her soul.  
Three long years she has wandered there in vain.  
Always, always, the blossom that would finish it  
Falls to her feet, and the garland breaks and vanishes,  
Breaks like a dream in the dawn when the dreamer  
Wakes.

White-bosomed Astrid,—ah, but she was beautiful!—  
Nightly tastes the sorrow of the world in the moon.  
Will it be this little white miracle, she wonders.  
How shall she know it, the star that will save her?  
Still, ah still, in the moonlight she crouches  
Bowing her head, for the garland has crumbled!  
All the wild petals for the thousand and second time  
Fall.

White-footed Astrid,—ah, but she is beautiful!—  
Nightly seeks the secret of the world in the moon.  
She will find the secret. She will find the golden  
Key to the riddle, on the night when she has numbered  
them,  
Marshalled all her wild flowers, ordered them as music,  
Star by star, note by note, changing them and ranging  
them,  
Suddenly, as at a kiss, all will flash together,  
Flooding like the dawn thro' the arches of the woodland,  
Fern and thyme and violet, maiden-hair and primrose  
Turn to the Rose of the World, and He shall fold her,  
Kiss her on the mouth, saying, all the world is one now,  
This is the secret of the music that the soul hears,—  
This.

## THE INIMITABLE LOVERS.

THEY tell this proud tale of the Queen—Cleopatra,  
 Subtest of women that the world has ever seen,  
 How that, on the night when she parted with her lover  
     Anthony, tearless, dry-throated, and sick-hearted,  
 A strange thing befell them in the darkness where they  
     stood.

Bitter as blood was that darkness.  
 And they stood in a deep window, looking to the west.  
     Her white breast was brighter than the moon upon  
         the sea,  
 And it moved in her agony (because it was the end !)  
     Like a deep sea, where many had been drowned.  
 Proud ships that were crowned with an Emperor's eagles  
     Were sunken there forgotten, with their emeralds and  
         gold.  
 They had drunken of that glory, and their tale was told,  
     utterly,  
     Told.

There, as they parted, heart from heart, mouth from mouth,  
     They stared upon each other. They listened.  
     For the South-wind  
 Brought them a rumour from afar ; and she said,  
     Lifting her head, too beautiful for anguish,  
         Too proud for pity,—  
*It is the gods that leave the City ! O, Anthony,*  
     *Anthony, the gods have forsaken us ;*  
*Because it is the end ! They leave us to our doom.*

*Hear it!* And unshaken in the darkness,  
 Dull as dropping earth upon a tomb in the distance,  
   They heard, as when across a wood a low wind comes,  
 A muttering of drums, drawing nearer,  
   Then louder and clearer, as when a trumpet sings  
 To battle, it came rushing on the wings of the wind,  
   A sound of sacked cities, a sound of lamentation,  
 A cry of desolation, as when a conquered nation  
   Is weeping in the darkness, because its tale is told ;  
 And then—a sound of chariots that rolled thro' that sorrow  
   Trampled like a storm of wild stallions, tossing nearer,  
 Trampled louder, clearer, triumphantly as music  
   Till lo ! in that great darkness, along that vacant street,  
 A red light beat like a furnace on the walls,  
   Then—like the blast when the North-wind calls to battle  
 Blaring thro' the blood-red tumult and the flame,  
   Shaking the proud City as they came, an hundred  
     elephants,  
 Cream-white and bronze, and splashed with bitter crimson,  
   Trumpeting for battle as they trod, an hundred elephants,  
 Bronze and cream-white, and trapped with gold and purple,  
   Towered like tuskéd castles, every thunder-laden footfall  
 Dreadful as the shattering of a City. Yet they trod,  
   Rocking like an earthquake, to a great triumphant music,  
 And, swinging like the stars, black planets, white moons,  
   Thro' the stream of the torches, they brought the red  
     chariot,  
 The chariot of the battle-god—Mars.

While the tall spears of Sparta tossed clashing in his train,  
 And a host of ghostly warriors cried aloud  
   *All hail!* to those twain, and went rushing to the darkness  
 Like a pageantry of cloud, for their tale was told—utterly—  
     Told.

And following, in the fury of the vine, rushing down  
   Like a many-visaged torrent, with ivy-rod and thyrse,  
 And many a wild and foaming crown of roses,  
   Crowded the Bacchanals, the brown-limbed shepherds,

The red-tongued leopards, and the glory of the god !

*Iacchus ! Iacchus !* without dance, without song,  
They cried and swept along to the darkness.

Only for a breath when the tumult of their torches  
Crimsoned the deep window where that dark warrior stood  
With the blood upon his mail, and the Queen—Cleopatra,  
Frozen to white marble—the Mænads raised their timbrels,  
Tossed their white arms, with a clash—*All hail !*  
Like wild swimmers, pale, in a sea of blood and wine,  
*All hail ! All hail !* Then they swept into the darkness  
And the darkness buried them. Their tale was told—  
utterly—

Told.

And following them, O softer than the moon upon the sea,  
Aphrodite, implacably, shone.

Like a furnace of white roses, Aphrodite and her train  
Lifted their white arms to those twain in the silence  
Once, and were gone into the darkness ;  
Once, and away into the darkness they were swept  
Like a pageantry of cloud, without praise, without pity.

Then the dark City slept. And the Queen—Cleopatra—  
Subtlest of women that this earth has ever seen,  
Turning to her lover in the darkness where he stood,  
With the blood upon his mail,  
Bowing her head upon that iron in the darkness,  
Wept.

## A SONG OF HOPE.

Not in those eyes, too kind for truth,  
 Which dare not note how beauties wane ;  
 Nor in that crueler joy of youth  
 Which turns from sorrow with disdain ;  
 No—no—not there,  
 Abides the hope that answers our despair.

Lie where they hid thy dead away.  
 Knock on that unrelenting door ;  
 Then break, O desolate heart, and say  
 Farewell, farewell, for evermore . . .  
 There, only there,  
 Abides the hope that conquers all despair.

The silence that refused to bless  
 Till grief had turned the heart to stone . . .  
 What soul compact of nothingness  
 Could hear so fierce a trumpet blown ?  
 Then hear, O hear,  
 The dreadful hope that equals all despair.

There, till the deep atoning Might  
 Shall answer all that each can pray,  
 The very boundlessness of night  
 Proclaims—and waits—an equal day.  
 There, only there,  
*—But O, sing low, sweet strings, lest hope take wing !—*  
 Abides the hope that answers all despair.

## OLDER THAN THE HILLS.

Older than the hills, older than the sea,  
 Older than the heart of the Spring,  
 O, what is this that breaks  
 From the blind shell, wakes,  
 Wakes, and is gone like a wing?

Older than the sea, older than the moon,  
 Older than the heart of the May,  
 What is this blind refrain  
 Of a song that shall remain  
 When the singer is long gone away?

Older than the moon, older than the stars,  
 Older than the wind in the night,—  
 Though the young dews are sweet  
 On the heather at our feet  
 And the blue hills laughing back the light,—

Till the stars grow young, till the hills grow young,  
 O, Love, we shall walk through Time,  
 Till we round the world at last,  
 And the future be the past,  
 And the winds of Eden greet us from the prime.

## FOUR SONGS.

(After Verlaine.)

## I. RAIN.

My heart is full of the rain  
 As it weeps on the dim grey town.  
 O, what is this endless pain  
 That weeps in my heart with the rain?

The grey sky breaks into tears  
 On the brown earth and grey roofs.  
 O, heart, after all these years,  
 Are you heavy with tears?

It rains without reason to-night  
 In a heart that is numbed with pain,  
 A world without hope of the light  
 Grieves without reason to-night.

Ah, the one grief keener than all  
 Is to wonder—when grief is fled—  
 Why the tears of the old time fall  
 In a heart grown tired of it all.

## II. AUTUMN.

Touch the dark strings.  
 Pale Autumn sings.  
 Wet winds creep  
 The bare boughs through . . .  
 O, woods we knew,  
 I, too, weep.

Stifled and blind  
 I call to mind  
     Dreams long lost,  
 Dreams all astray  
 In that dead May,  
     With Love's ghost.

Then I, too, go,  
 As the winds blow,  
     Grey with grief,  
 Hither, thither,  
 I know not whither,—  
     A dead leaf.

## III. AT NOON.

The sky is blue above the roof,  
 So calm, so blue,  
 One rustling bough above the roof,  
 Rocks, the noon through.

The bell-tower in the sky, aloof,  
 'Tenderly rings !  
 A bird upon the bough, aloof,  
 Sorrows and sings.

My God, my God, and life is here  
 So simple and still !  
 Far off, the murmuring town I hear  
 At the wind's will. . . .

What hast thou done, thou, weeping there ?  
 O quick, the truth !  
 What hast thou done, thou, weeping there,  
 With thy lost youth ?

## IV. SHADOWS.

The mirrored trees in that nocturnal stream  
Drown like a cloudy dream.  
The bird upon the green bough, looking down,  
Sees his own shadow drown.

He thinks it is his true love drowning there ;  
And moans in his despair.  
Ah, many a heart on high among green leaves,  
Grieves, as that sweet fool grieves.

### A SKY-SONG.

THE Devil has launched his great grey craft  
 To voyage in the sky ;  
 But Life puts out with a thousand wings,  
 To rake His Majesty fore and aft  
 And prove that Wrong must die.

So has it been since time began,—  
 When Death would mount and fly,  
 A swifter fleet, with sharper stings,  
 Round him in lightning circles ran  
 And proved that Death must die.

Invincible, he came of old.  
 His galleons towered on high ;  
 But Drake and his companions bold,  
 And this proud sea that laughs and sings  
 Declared that Death must die.

So all these four free winds declare  
 And these pure realms of sky ;  
 And these new admirals of the air,  
 Ay, Life with all her radiant wings  
 Declares that Death must die.

## THE CAROL OF THE FIR-TREE.

QUOTH the Fir-tree, “Orange and vine”

*Sing ‘Nowell, Nowell, Nowell’!*

“Have their honour : I have mine !”

*In Excelsis Gloria !*

“I am kin to the great king’s house,”

*Ring ‘Nowell, Nowell, Nowell’!*

“And Lebanon whispers in my boughs.”

*In Excelsis Gloria !*

Apple and cherry, pear and plum,

*Winds of Autumn, sigh ‘Nowell’!*

All the trees like mages come

*Bending low with ‘Gloria’ !*

Holding out on every hand

*Summer pilgrims to Nowell !*

Gorgeous gifts from Elfin-land.

*And the May saith ‘Gloria’ !*

Out of the darkness—who shall say

*Gold and myrrh for this Nowell !*

How they win their wizard way ?

*Out of the East with ‘Gloria’ !*

Men that eat of the sun and dew,

*Angels laugh and sing, ‘Nowell’*

Call it “fruit,” and say it “grew” !

*Into the West with ‘Gloria’ !*

"Leaves that fall," whispered the Fir

*Through the forest sing 'Nowell'!*

"I am winter's minister."

*In Excelsis Gloria!*

Summer friends may come and go,

*Up the mountain sing 'Nowell.'*

Love abides thro' storm and snow.

*Down the valley, 'Gloria'!*

"On my boughs, on mine, on mine,"

*Father and mother, sing 'Nowell'!*

"All the fruits of the earth shall twine."

*Bending low with 'Gloria.'*

"Sword of wood and doll of wax"

*Little children, sing 'Nowell.'*

"Swing on the stem was cleft with the axe!"

*Craftsmen all, a 'Gloria.'*

"Hear! I have looked on the other side."

*Out of the East, O sing 'Nowell'!*

"Because to live this night I died!"

*Into the West with 'Gloria.'*

"Hear! In this lighted room I have found"

*Ye that seek, O sing 'Nowell'!*

"The spell that worketh underground."

*Ye that doubt, a 'Gloria.'*

"I have found it, even I,"

*Ye that are lowly, sing 'Nowell'!*

"The secret of this alchemy!"

*Ye that are poor, a 'Gloria.'*

"Look, your tinsel turneth to gold."

*Sing 'Nowell! Nowell! Nowell!'*

"Your dust to a hand for love to hold!"

*In Excelsis Gloria.*

"Lay the axe at my young stem now!"

*Woodman, woodman, sing 'Nowell.'*

"Set a star on every bough!"

*In Excelsis Gloria.*

"Hall and cot shall see me stand,"

*Rich and poor man, sing 'Nowell'!*

"Giver of gifts from Elfin-land."

*Oberon, answer 'Gloria.'*

"Hung by the hilt on your Christmas-tree"

*Little children, sing 'Nowell'!*

"Your wooden sword is a cross for me."

*Emperors, a 'Gloria.'*

"I have found that fabulous stone"

*Ocean-worthies, cry 'Nowell.'*

"Which turneth all things into one."

*Wise men all, a 'Gloria.'*

"It is not ruby nor anything"

*Jeweller, jeweller, sing 'Nowell'!*

"Fit for the crown of an earthly king."

*In Excelsis Gloria!*

"It is not here! It is not there!"

*Traveller, rest and cry 'Nowell'!*

"It is one thing and everywhere!"

*Heaven and Earth sing 'Gloria.'*

"It is the earth, the moon, the sun,"

*Mote in the sunbeam, sing 'Nowell'!*

"And all the stars that march as one."

*In Excelsis Gloria!*

"Here, by the touch of it, I can see"

*Sing, O Life, a sweet Nowell!*

"The world's King die on a Christmas-tree."

*Answer, Death, with "Gloria."*

"Here, not set in a realm apart,"  
*East and West are one 'Nowell'!*  
"Holy Land is in your Heart!"  
*North and South one 'Gloria'!*  
"Death is a birth, birth is a death,"  
*Love is all, O sing 'Nowell'!*  
"And London one with Nazareth."  
*And all the World a 'Gloria.'*

"And angels over your heart's roof sing"  
*Birds of God, O pour 'Nowell'!*  
"That a poor man's son is the Son of a King!"  
*Out of your heart this 'Gloria'!*  
"Round the world you'll not away"  
*In your own soul, they sing 'Nowell'!*  
"From Holy Land this Christmas Day!"  
*In your own soul, this 'Gloria.'*

END OF VOL. III.







